

# Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone

Volume 2/3:  
The Reval and Setting Out



Steve Beckow  
Editor in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2022

Copyright Declined. Please copy Freely.

## Table of Contents

### **⌘ The Company of Heaven Wants Us to Build Nova Earth ⌘7**

Consider This Your Invitation to Build Nova Earth	8
The Divine Mother: Assume Your Divine Authority	13
My Divine Authority as a Sovereign Being	17
What is Expected of Us	22
What is a Soul Contract?	24
Adamu: The Starseed Contract and Planetary Ascension	28
Matthew Ward on the Work of Building Nova Earth	33
Global Love: Turning the Desert into a Watered Plain	36
Here to Clean Up Planet Earth	39
Archangel Michael: Dream Big	42
Dream Big, Plan Big, Build Big	45
The Vision I'm Holding	49
The Big Change	53
Lightworkers Have Helped Cleanse the Collective Consciousness	57
When Have We Ever Done This Before?	63
Task Huge, Formal Training Zero	65
The Importance of Seeing It Through	68
<b>⌘ Co-Creating Global Abundance ⌘</b>	<b>70</b>
Enter the Reval	71
Abundance Programs Plural?	73
A Single Reval or Waves of Abundance? - Part 1/2	76
A Single Reval or Waves of Abundance? - Part 2/2	81
A Word to Lightworkers Who Intend to Work with Reval Money	85
Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 1/5	89
Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 2/5	92

Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 3/5	95
Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 4/5	99
Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 5/5	103
The Conscious Business Declaration	106
Divine Mother: After the Reval, Go Where Your Heart Dictates	108
People Helping People: The Reval and Building Nova Earth	112
<b>⌘ Financial Stewardship ⌘</b>	<b>117</b>
Archangel Michael: The Overarching Principle of Post-Reval Financial Wayshowing is Stewardship	118
Sacred Money	121
Stewards of the Mother's Wealth	124
Archangel Michael: Those Who Are in a Position of Stewardship...	128
Archangel Michael on Financial Wayshowing	130
Our Role in Channeling Prosperity to the World	132
By What Principles Might a Global Network of Light Stewards Operate?	135
St. Germaine: Service to All vs. Service to Self	138
The Constant and Universal Theme of Service	141
Practicing Selfless Service	145
Selfishness Cannot be Maintained; Only Selflessness Lasts	151
Financial Wayshowing as a Mindset	154
Financial Wayshowers: Have Your Money Make a Difference	159
<b>⌘ Co-Creative Partnership ⌘</b>	<b>162</b>
Archangel Michael: It is Time to Co-create Together. Are You Ready?	163
Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 1/2	170
Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2	175
Archangel Michael: On Co-Creative Partnership and Flow	178
Archangel Michael: It is Time	182
Archangel Michael: Celestial Project Management - Part 1/2	186

Archangel Michael: Celestial Project Management - Part 2/2	190
<b>⌘ On Setting Out ⌘</b>	<b>193</b>
Archangel Michael: You Are Not Crazy	194
Archangel Michael: On Mad Rushing Post-Reval	197
Archangel Michael: This Sense of Emergency Has to Go	201
Archangel Michael's Counsel on the Reval	204
Archangel Michael on How to Work with the Reval	209
Archangel Michael's Advice on Post-Reval Philanthropy - Part 1/2	213
Archangel Michael's Advice on Post-Reval Philanthropy - Part 2/2	218
Reversing Our View of What Needs to Be Done	222
Thinking About Our Post-Reval Humanitarian Work	226
Living in a Small Community?	231
Steps to Creating a Functioning Global Project	235
As Our Projects Begin....	238
<b>⌘ Lightworker Protection ⌘</b>	<b>245</b>
Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 1/4	246
Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 2/4	251
Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 3/4	254
Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 4/4	258
<b>⌘ Lightworkers and Darkworkers ⌘</b>	<b>262</b>
Divine Mother: The Great Reveal	263
Dislodging the illuminati	265
Difficulty of Comparing Lightworkers' Ways to Darkworkers'	268
Nimble Mammals Outlast the Dinosaurs	271
<b>⌘ What is the Philosophy Below Lightwork? ⌘</b>	<b>274</b>
Freedom: The Promise of Being Human	275
To Serve the Light	279

Lightworkers Are Society's Trimtaps	281
Do We All Work for the Mother?	286
Creative Balance	289
Hitting the Target	295
Every Society Needs Honest Witnesses to the Truth	298
The Divine Qualities of a Steward and Financial Wayshower	302
Emulate the Divine Qualities and Eliminate the Issues	305
Ground Every Thought and Action in the Divine Qualities	309
Your Normal, My Normal	312
Archangel Michael: Free Will and Control	315
The True Usefulness of Money is Revealed in the Giving	318
The Essence of Generosity	320
The Real Reval	323
We are a Co-operative Commonwealth	325
<b>⌘ Appendices ⌘</b>	<b>328</b>
Transcript – The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority	329
Archangel Michael: The Source of Power and Authority	341



*The phrase “towards a world that works for everyone” originated with Werner Erhard.*

**⌘ The Company of Heaven Wants Us to Build Nova Earth ⌘**

## Consider This Your Invitation to Build Nova Earth

June 25, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/25/consider-invitation-build-nova-earth/>



As we've discussed before, we lightworkers are not only ascending personally (and we've ascended before), (1) but we're also tasked with assisting others to ascend.

One of the ways we're helping them to ascend is to come into Reval earnings which we can use to fund ... well, Nova Earth, really. Isn't that the case?

Didn't we say to Archangel Michael some time ago, give us the tools and we'll finish the job? Here come the tools.

Lightworkers who've agreed to become financial wayshowers and stewards of the Mother's wealth are asked to use a part of their earnings for philanthropic and humanitarian ends.

Guess what? This gives us our opportunity to vote on how we want Nova Earth to be. This is our opportunity to manifest, through the funds we receive, the Nova Earth we want.

The moment when we come into our earnings? That's the moment when we

have maximum advantage, influence, and buying power.

At that moment, we have a good chance to call into manifestation, through strategic gifting, matching grants, and collaborative funding, what we only envision about the New World. We'll have a tremendous say in many matters, the most say we'll have had to the present moment.

With the power of our coordinated, and, in some instances, combined wealth, we can fund projects that will clean up the planet, reconcile populations to each other, end crime, etc. Oh yes, and feed the hungry and house the homeless.

If we're really smart, we'd agree not to spend our earnings until we meet in congress after the Reval and arrive at an overall plan, revolving around building Nova Earth.

Perhaps we could have congresses on each of the world's problems. Resettlement of Syrian refugees. Addressing drought in the Horn of Africa. Addressing starvation in Sub-Saharan Africa. Etc.

Do we want hunger on Nova Earth? No? Then let's fund those who feed the hungry.

Not us. We don't feed the hungry. We run a fund that supports others to feed the hungry. It's an important distinction if we're to flourish at our jobs.

We create jobs for others. We ourselves keep our hands out of the work. We're needed to steer the ship of our foundations.

Want us to stop eating meat and set the animals free? Let's find a non-meat food alternative. Let's fund a company to make something really satisfying that will get us all off meat.

Is there anyone here who doesn't realize how widespread the practice of sexual slavery is? Or that American companies are involved in it (what is D-Y-N-A-C-O-R-P)? And for sure the Illuminati are all over it.

How many people pledge to use their money to end sexual slavery on the planet? A hand here. Another hand there. On behalf of the women rescued from wretchedness, thank you.

Let's house the homeless. Let's employ the jobless. Let's provide a social-safety net of services and money, for a minimum living standard below which no one will be allowed to fall.

If the government stopped buying weapons, we'd have enough to achieve all our goals. Fortunately, we'll have enough anyways.

We lightworkers are only responsible for this transitional period that we're in right now: From here (July 2016) to the announcement of NESARA. After that, our services will no longer be needed in this field.

Put another way, we're tasked with achieving, as best we can, a world that works for everyone before Ascension. Every action that contributes to having the world work is elevating, uplifting, inspiring. In effect, we're all of us lifting each other up by building a world that works. In building together, we ascend together.

Should our funding be coordinated? I think so. But who'll have the time? Not me. (2) Is there a hand up?

People who know how to do spreadsheets, accounting, graphing, planning, estimating - will you coordinate? Project-management lightworkers? Accounting lightworkers? Estimator lightworkers?

We'll be focusing on looking, in that magic moment of peak possibility, at what we'll support and, grow and nurture with our gift of abundance from the Mother.

This is our chance. We're building what Werner Erhard called a world that works for everyone, Nova Earth, Nova Being. We're leaving behind the oppressive Third-Dimensional vibrations that held us down, including the habits we've formed out of them, that persist. Matthew Ward explained recently that, though we're out of the Third Dimension as a location, we haven't broken with Third-Dimensional habits.

"Although Earth and all of her residents are in fourth density location-wise," he said, "the majority of the populace still is within third density awareness-wise." (3)

I watched a documentary on Winston Churchill the other night. He made a bollix of a lot of his career before he became Prime Minister.

Once in that chair, it became clear that what he lacked was a truly big and challenging position. He was born to be Prime Minister. He was born to oppose Hitler. Anything less and he behaved like a nuisance, while as Prime Minister he was the savior of the nation.

Building Nova Earth is a big and challenging project, just the kind to bring out what's latent and best in us.

Let's build Nova Earth together. Consider this your invitation. (4)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "In your other Ascension lives, all of you (even those who are now lost in darkness) have had Ascension experiences." ("Arcturian Message - Keeping the Lights ON," channelled by Suzanne Lie. August 6, 2014, at [http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/.](http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/))

"YOU are a Multidimensional Being who has volunteered to wear an Earth vessel to better assist Gaia with Her Planetary Ascension. Your Earth body is the 'vessel' you must wear in order to calibrate your state of consciousness with a third-dimensional frequency of reality." ("Straight Talk on Ascension – Part 3. By Suzanne Lie," January 26, 2016. <http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/>)

Steve Beckow: But, Lord, could we take that a step further and not only say that most of your listeners are in the process, but that in fact most of your listeners have ascended in a previous life and are here to either model Ascension or help others through? Is that a correct statement?

Archangel Michael: In one way or another, the majority ... have gone through a similar process in a different incarnation, in a different reality and lifetime. (Archangel Michael, An Hour with an Angel, Jan. 23, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>.)

"Many of you have been through the Ascension process on other Worlds in other lifetimes. You have volunteered millennia ago to come into the experience of duality on this World so that you might experience the unique interplay between opposing forces that are at play in this World.

"You have mastered many unique challenges upon other Planetary systems and bring these qualities and attributes with you." (Melchizedek, Oct. 4, 2011, through Marlene Swetishoff, at <http://www.therainbowscribe.com>.)

(2) Anyone who takes up an idea needs to be self-generating, self-loving, and free of self-worth and ego-gratification concerns. In other words, a mature spiritual adult.

(3) Matthew's Message, October 19, 2014, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>

It isn't my intention to organize or coordinate lightworkers looking for a project. That part of it I have to leave to you by the division of labor.

## The Divine Mother: Assume Your Divine Authority

March 11, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/11/repost-the-divine-mother-assume-your-divine-authority/>



*The Divine Mother herself incarnated as Mary, mother of Jesus.*

In this section of the Divine Mother's transcript from *An Hour with an Angel* in 2017, the Divine Mother gives us our assignment, the authority to carry it out, and the promise of the resources.

---

Divine Mother: There has been a huge reticence individually and collectively on the part of human beings to assume that divine authority. And of course, the first step to that is the individual assumption.

Now part of that reticence has been the very well-established abuse of authority upon your planet so that many who are of the love hesitate to step forth thinking that authority has so often meant that you are trying to coerce or tell somebody else

what to do, and that you don't want to put yourself in that role or in that position of potential conflict. But that is not what we are talking about.

You are of us, and you are fully and completely autonomous. (1) And in this I mean that that is the gift and the trust of free will. Because free will has been so aberrant in so many ways, those of you who wish to align with love, with divinity, often will hesitate, be reticent, to assume your authority. But if you do not assume it, then who does?

Now let me be a very practical Mother, which is not what I am known for. (Chuckles) You have assumed form, and let me say to you I have allowed you to assume form. I have chosen and created and birthed you into form. That is the Plan at work and I have done this, we have done this, with that spark of divinity so that you would be divine in form. (2)

And what that means in very practical terms is the assumption of your divine authority to be in charge of your life, of your thoughts, of your feelings, of your actions, of your behaviors, of your steps, of your environments, all the way out to the edges of the universe, throughout all times and dimensions. ...

If you do not take authority over your existence – think in practical terms, this life – then what happens? You are adrift. You are in fact that row boat in the middle of the ocean being twisted and turned every which way. Divine authority means choosing, yes with your free will and your divine authority of free will, to direct how, where, when, if you choose to proceed.

You have the most magnificent internal wisdom and knowing. That pain barometer of separation tells you when you are not in alignment with your divine self and hence with us. There are times, and we mean moments, when the action is what you would think of as doing nothing. But of course doing nothing is always doing something because you are either disengaged or being the observer or participant observer. So, there is no such thing. It is an illusion for you to even conceive or believe or think that you are not in your divine authority every moment of your existence.

Now, if you choose to ignore it, and that is what the reticence is, then you are not fulfilling your joy, your purpose or what gives you the greatest glee. And yes, there are moments when those decisions can be challenging and difficult. But, that

shows you your strength, your courage, your valor, your persistence in working your way back to us. So much of that reticence has been, "Well, I don't want to step on anyone's toes," while allowing yourself to be trampled. That is not the plan.

The plan is harmonious, like a dance. Will there be missteps at times? Yes. That is when you bow to each other and chuckle. You do not go to war.

So, there is this reticence, particularly upon the light worker community, because authority has been defined as dictatorial, as controlling. But, what you are truly doing is anchoring and re-anchoring, through this assumption of divine authority, the truth of what leadership, stewardship and creation and co-creation and partnership and community and unity and truth is all about. And, if you do not do it, my beloveds, who does?

Because, as the old is fading away – and trust me, it will fade away, that is a given – then there will be a vacuum if you have not stepped forward and said, "You know, there is an alternate way to be human, to live upon this planet in ways that are kind and considerate and sharing and decent and honest and filled with laughter and sweetness."

This is a planet of such diversity and beauty and she will be pure again. That is already underway. I am not suggesting that you engage in bully fights. That is futile. It is an exercise in futility. What I am sugges

ting as your creator self, in the assumption of individual and collective authority, is that you forge a different pathway and you open that pathway for all to come with you. And we are helping you. That gateway is open and you are being flooded and you are being assisted and you will be assisted every step of the way.

### **Footnotes**

(1) We are sparks of the Father ensconced in the body made by the Mother/*mater*/matter.

(2) The Mother has just informed us that she birthed us into form: "I have chosen and created and birthed you into form." And "we " (the Father and her) "have done this, with that spark of divinity so that you would be divine in form." She has just

acknowledged the soul, the spark, the Christ or Atman as the central component of that complex of formless soul and formful body.

This acknowledgment is so helpful to students of cross-cultural spirituality.

# My Divine Authority as a Sovereign Being

April 9, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/09/my-divine-authority-as-a-sovereign-being/>



On my divine authority as a sovereign being... Isn't that an outrageous statement to make?

In the Middle Ages, I might be burned at the stake for making it.

But isn't it spiritually correct and don't we all know it is?

Imagine a shipwrecked treasure chest that's been raised from the Caribbean.

Encrusted in shells, it doesn't look like much.

But when we dissolve the shells and restore the gold coins to their luster, the treasure shines.

Similarly "our divine authority as sovereign beings" has been under attack by people of polarized outlook since the dawn of civilization. Shell-encrusted, it's lost its luster.

Seldom has there been a time when a being's sovereignty has been honored on this planet by those assumed to be in authority. Our history is replete with war, slavery, rape, and pillage.

We find repeated patterns of false imprisonment, torture, scorched earth, mass murder. Bombing, strafing, crucifying, impoverishing, starving - what have we not done?

And we had no idea of what awaited us if the New World Order proved successful where Hitler failed. (1)

We could list the movements throughout history that have had as their object the enslavement of people - where should we start? Ramses II? Julius Caesar? Genghis Khan? Slavery in the New World? Adolf Hitler? CIA-sponsored sexual slavery and pedophilia?

We've created a vast global memory bank of rampant misery caused by our violation of the sovereignty of other beings.

So, yes, if I were to stand up, as the Mother asked, and declare my divine authority as a sovereign being, I can see how that would be reactivating, triggering to many.

Victimizers might want to continue their reign of terror. Victims may have their memories triggered.

Let's pull him down off his pedestal. Who does he think he is?

A sovereign being, descended from the Divine, as we all are.

\*\*\*

In regards to the specific portion of that authority - to build Nova Earth - the Divine Mother said on *An Hour with an Angel* recently:

"Divine authority, what does this mean? That you have stepped forward. You are authorized and empowered. And you are and will be given the wherewithal to proceed as your creator self, never simply as a minion, a puppet." (2)

If this were a spy drama, I'd say, "I'm on a mission from the Mother." Well, *I am* - as are you.

My mission derives comes from the Mother's Plan. It comes from my accepting her specific mandate to build Nova Earth:

"Build what is divinely beautiful. I give you my divine authority to do so. I will guide you. I will help you. But I entrust this to you as well. ...

"We are helping you. That gateway is open and you are being flooded and you are being assisted and you will be assisted every step of the way." (3)

Does that mean that I can take that divine authority and waste the opportunity? No, Michael already said that he will not allow it.

"This plan has been an unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural." (4)

We cannot use it to simply perpetuate the use of violence and force on this planet. But of that reality, the Divine Mother said: "The old is fading away – ... trust me, it will fade away, that is a given." (5)

Meanwhile, she's given us our mandate, our marching orders:



But that's only divine authority to be building foundations and dispersing funds to worthy service organizations and building Nova Earth.

You and I both know that our divine authority as sovereign beings is much broader than that. It comes from the fact that each of us is God. God wearing a mask. God encased in God. That is, Father God nestled in the heart/womb of Mother God.

We are God the Father living for a time in a body provided by God the Mother, the blend of which we call "God the Child" (formerly "God the Son"). This is the

same Trinity that Hindus worship as Brahman, Atman, and Shakti. You already know that the purpose of life is to know all Three.

That we are Mother/Father God is not only what we come to realize, but also the source of our divine authority.

Nevertheless, no one is immune from the operation of the divine laws. Even God, when God descends as an avatar, obeys the Mother's laws. (6)

My divine authority lends me no strength if what I do with it is violate the divine laws.

The Mother outlined the fate of a dictator who flies in the face of the universal laws.

"It is painful for a being that seeks power for themselves or power over another, whether it is a parent over a child, a husband over a wife, a man over an army. It matters not. The yearning [for], the exercise of control never gives the joy. The pain simply grows. And so the actions become more grotesque, larger, until the breakdown is and has [been] and will be occurring." (7)

The rest of us who do the same on a smaller scale just get smaller ourselves until we're rocking in a chair, an old coot, sputtering to ourselves, with nobody listening.

The choice we face is either own our divine authority as sovereign beings or face varying degrees of disempowerment from being a victim to being a dictator. The middle ground - the old Third Dimension - is waning or has disappeared.

There's no more hovering in the new realm. There's no more tolerating our own disempowerment. There's only forward into sovereign independence or backward into continuing chaos.

## **Footnotes**

(1) See "The Near Victory of the Dark" in [https://goldengaiadb.com/First\\_Contact](https://goldengaiadb.com/First_Contact). Need we look any further than Guantanamo? But we could - torture taxis, rendition prisons, Nazi-style experimentation, mind control, and so on.

(2) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority, AHWAA, February 23, 2017," February 28, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>. "There are those upon your planet who wish to reclaim, reconstruct, recreate the old third and that is what they are attempting to do. But, sweet angel of love, you know and those who are the loveholders know that this simply will not occur. The old third no longer exists. It is that simple." ("Archangel Michael on Current Chaos and Joy" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/27/archangel-michael-current-chaos-joy/>.)

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 6, 2013.

(5) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother," ibid.

(6) The natural law only applies in the Mother's realm of matter. The Mother is the source of the natural law.

The Father is not bound by any law. Thus she is the voice of One crying in the wilderness. She is sound, movement, action and hence the Voice. He is the Wilderness in this metaphor in that no law can apply to him.

(7) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother," ibid.

# What is Expected of Us

May 6, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/06/335053/>



*Planting new seeds*

Perhaps we understand better now why the Federation of Light - and everyone else - is calling us the strongest of the strong:

"YOU ... YOU ... WHO ARE OF GREAT LIGHT AND POWER ...  
CAME SPECIFICALLY TO BE PART OF THIS DIVINE PLAN.

"DO YOU UNDERSTAND THE HONOUR!?"

"YOU ... YOU ... WERE CHOSEN ... BECAUSE YOU ARE THE  
STRONGEST OF THE STRONG." (1)

Sanat Kumara exclaimed:

"You – yes, in partnership but that is what partnership means, we do not do it all – you are the servants of the Mother, the strongest of the strong, masters, how many times do we need to say this? You came to Earth in your mastery and you say to me, 'Well, SK, I sure don't feel it.' Well, nevertheless this is the truth, the stand alone truth: You are the masters." (2)

The stand alone truth. How many times does he have to say it? Even though we may not be aware of it. But the evidence is mounting.

"The bravest of the brave, the strongest of the strong," White Cloud through Tazjima echoed. (3) Now we begin to see why: The Creator Race from the angelic kingdom has returned.

I get that we are the masters, angelics all. I'm not sure what it'll take for the general amnesia to lift. Maybe a Ring of Fire? A Wave of Love? A planetary heart opening? We shall see. I think it will unite us and show us the way. (Broad hint: Into the heart; lay you odds.)

Well, then, what's next?

In here let's go over the Company of Heaven's discussions of what they want and expect of us as lightworkers, starseeds/earthkeepers, and angelics, as, in every respect, we plant new seeds.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Feb. 27, 2022," February 26, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-feb-27-2022/>.

If we don't know why we're called "the strongest of the strong," perhaps read *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-4.pdf>. 71 pp.

(2) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ Sanat Kumara on Abundance, Aired July 29, 2014," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/08/30/heavenly-blessings-sanat-kumara-on-abundance-aired-july-29-2014/>.

(3) "White Cloud & the Light Collective," channeled through Tazjima, September 13, 2013 at <http://bluedragonjournal.com>.

# What is a Soul Contract?

June 9, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/09/what-is-a-soul-contract-2/>



Download *What is a Soul Contract?* here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/What-is-a-Soul-Contract.pdf>

---

## ⌘ Soul Contracts ⌘

### What is a soul contract?

SaLuSa: You have a life contract of which very few are personally aware, and have seen into the future and planned it accordingly. (1)

Matthew: Your world is awash in information, but the majority of the populace has no idea whatsoever about pre-birth agreements and soul contracts, the dark and light forces, the purpose of karma and multiple lifetimes, or the importance of balance.

They don't know that their ancestors are from other civilizations; massive assistance is being given by extraterrestrials; or wild storms, earthquakes, and volcanic eruptions are Earth's ways of ridding herself of negativity.

They don't know that she has been on an ascension course for more than seven decades or that the speed and scope of planetary changes are unprecedented in this universe, and they know nothing about Earth's Golden Age. You do know all of that and much more. (2)

SaLuSa: In reality life is quite orderly inasmuch as every individual has his or her own plan, yet it still interacts with the whole. (3)

Adamu: Before you decided to incarnate, you developed a plan. Your life plan. Together with your guidance and various other beings of wisdom and light, you decided on the events of the Story that you would be telling yourself.

You chose who your parents would be, who your friends, lovers and partners would be. You also chose just as carefully who your rivals would be, who would play the painful goad-to-growth when you needed that. You chose it all.

But why? Not because you so badly wanted to see the Story play out but because you really wanted to see what new growth, discoveries, feelings and explorations would happen inside of you as a result of the telling of this Story.

Engaging in this quest will bring you completely out of suffering, out of pain and into love, joy and peace. (4)

### **What are we all achieving by following our life plans?**

Matthew: The orderly functioning of the universe requires a continuous balancing act to keep vibrational frequencies from becoming lopsided, so to say; and, as microcosms of the universe who in every moment affect the state of it, souls have their own balancing acts.

Prior to birth, [souls] —or better said, all of us!—enter into agreements with other souls, and within the agreements are all of the participants' individual contracts that include whatever they need to balance other lifetimes. That “whatever” is karma.

However, because Creator decreed that free will takes precedence over all, everything in the contracts—that there even *is* a contract—must be forgotten when souls embody.

Actually, this is a good arrangement—otherwise every lifetime would be merely following some schedule instead of freely making decisions and learning from the results. And guidance in line with contracts is permitted via the soul’s messages to the consciousness, but everyone has the free will to heed that guidance or stray far afield.

Either way, souls incur karma and it is neither “good” nor “bad”—it is the means whereby the last lifetime can be balanced in the next one by completing the karma, or karmic lessons, in the soul contract. (5)

### **Why is following our soul contract so important?**

The Council of Angels: It will be the beginning of Earth’s entrance as a full member of Inter-Galactic society and if you so wish you can be a part of this by continuing to raise your frequency and vibration.

This is done by forgiving all of all, by releasing your karma from the past (we have spoken of ways to do this in previous communications), by connecting with and inviting your higher self into your life, and by keeping your vibration and frequency high by being in tune with your missions and soul contracts.

By following your truth, and creating your own transparency within yourself, you will then keep your vibration at a very high rate and continue to ascend and be a part of the unification with other star beings within and around the earth. For they exist now.....in a higher dimensional space and as you raise your vibration to match theirs, you will be able to communicate with them and interact with them.

This is why your spiritual growth and tuning into your soul contracts is of utmost importance at this time, so that you may be a contributing part of the new higher dimensional society and perhaps be a part of the newly formed inter-galactic relations that will be occurring. (6)

## **What comes with living in alignment with our soul contract?**

Matthew: Peacefulness ... comes with living in alignment with your soul contract - you feel this as if you are "going with the flow" instead of "bucking the current." Self-discovery may come as "Aha!" moments that can be considered indications, and these can be as varied as realizing the most ideal way to handle a perplexing situation or a difficult relationship, an inspiration about a new direction in life or moving to a location that "calls" to you, or perhaps the solution to an experiment.  
(7)

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Oct. 21, 2009, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(2) Matthew's Message, July 2, 2014, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com>

(3) Ibid., July 14, 2010.

(4) Zingdad, Ascension Papers, Book 2, Chapter 2.1. Story and Isness, at <http://zingdad.com/book-2/239--chapter-21-story-and-isness.html>.

(5) SaLuSa, April 22, 2015.

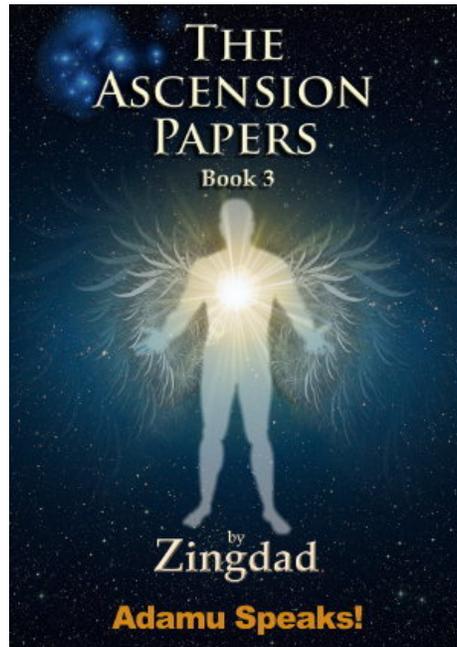
(6) "The Council of Angels: Transparency and Truth," channeled by Goldenlight, November 22, 2013 at <http://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(7) Matthew's Message, Feb. 7, 2009.

# Adamu: The Starseed Contract and Planetary Ascension

March 19, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/19/286884/>



*Excerpt only*

My dear friends

I am Adamu of the Monadic Entity of the Pleiadian civilisation speaking to once again through my scribe, Zingdad.

Today I wish to speak directly to the Starseeds of Planet Earth. But, even if you do not think it possible that you, yourself, are a Starseed, I invite you to nonetheless read this release. I think that anyone with an open mind will find value in it!

So, my dear Starseeds, I have so much to share with you in this update. So many points to touch upon in order to reach my final point. And that final point is an invitation to you to remember who you really are so that you might step into your divine creative power. So that you might do as you intended before you were born

into this present incarnation of yours and so that you might participate in the creation of a golden new age of humanity.

So there is much to say. The best place to begin is to tell you about the contract all Starseeds signed before coming to Earth. All this information serves to trigger your deep memories of a place far away and a time many lifetimes ago. Of who you were. Of the courage and self-sacrifice that drove you to choose as you did. And of the commitments you made to yourself about how you would act, how you would help, how you would heal yourself, how you would remember... and how you would heal others, as you did.

## **The Starseed Contract**

There are six components to the Starseed contract of which you, as a Starseed, need to be reminded. They are known as the Invitation, the Shattering, the Repair, the Gift Giving, the Return and the Dissolution. I shall discuss these components, one by one.

### **The Invitation**

As a Starseed you arose to self-awareness from the matrix of a planetary civilisation elsewhere in this galaxy, such as upon the Pleiades, for example. After the dawning of your consciousness upon that distant world, you evolved spiritually, raising yourself through the densities of consciousness through numerous incarnations upon your home planet. At some point you would have come to be considered an advanced soul; ready to graduate from incarnation at the density of consciousness upon your home planet to the next higher density of consciousness. And then you would have been offered an invitation; an opportunity to give back to Life a gift commensurate with all that you had received across your lifetimes. This is a rite of passage for all those who evolve along the Service to Other (STO) path. When you have received, you give back at least as much as you have received.

There are many, many ways to give back at this juncture. One of these ways is to commit yourself to a Starseed contract: to agree to leave the comfort and security of your soul-family and spirit-home and to venture out and incarnate amongst a group utterly different to your own. In so doing you commit to first lowering your consciousness to the vibratory frequency of the civilisation you will be visiting.

You cannot be born amongst them if you are not of their density, after all. And then you agree to awaken, to return yourself, whilst there amongst them, to your previous state of consciousness. And that is the heart of the Starseed contract: that you will heal yourself to your previous state of awareness whilst there upon that alien planet and whilst living amongst that alien culture. Perhaps you will not now intuitively understand what a vast gift you give in so doing. But you see, since all is One, what you do to yourself, you do to the other also. And if you do this work of self-healing upon a planet, you make available to others upon the planet the same healing path that you have walked. You don't even need to speak a word of it to a single other. Just healing yourself whilst you are within their planetary consciousness grid is, in itself, a magnificent gift to their civilisation.

Of course it is so that you are a loving, kind, good-hearted being by nature. If you find something worth sharing with others, you will seek to share it. If you can help, you will. If you can serve, you will. If you can teach, you will. If you can offer healing, you will. Such is your basic nature, having evolved to a high level in a STO society. So you will not only heal yourself upon that alien planet, you will almost certainly also find yourself to be some kind of a gift-giver, as you do so.

Starseeds are a profound blessing wherever they go.

And when you have concluded your process of returning yourself to your previous level of consciousness, and your incarnation upon that planet comes to a close, then you may return to your home soul-group, having a triumphant and joyous reunion with them at the higher level of consciousness that you now inhabit.

And so it is that you received an invitation. You were living amongst your soul family upon your home planet. You had reached a high-point in your spiritual evolution. You were ready to move on to the next phase of your soul journey. And as you contemplated your Great Service, you were approached by a Returning Master. I shall tell you more about them in a little while. But a revered being of great wisdom and advancement approached you to let you know that you had been selected. If you were willing. You were found to be of the temperament and advancement to be suitable for the challenges and struggles of a Starseed contract to one of the many evolving planets within this galaxy.

After you agreed to this noble endeavour, a rigorous process of training and preparation began. You were told of the various planets in the galaxy that are in need of Starseeds. Planets whose planetary council had put out a call for contracts. And then you chose the destination for your Great Service!

Earth is, at this time, quite a focal destination. It is the single biggest destination for Pleiadian Starseeds. There are a number of reasons for this. One is the close familial relationship between Pleadians and Earth Humans. Another is the great need, at this time, upon the Earth. Also there is the fact of the high degree of difficulty and challenge. Earth is, in fact, considered to be the very toughest assignment of all. And Pleadians are by nature a brave lot. Some would say foolhardy. We are ever willing to give ourselves to the most challenging endeavours. But most of all we are here in great numbers because of the critical importance to the entire galaxy that Earth's human population succeeds in the *in-situ* ascension process that is being attempted here. This has never been done before. And if it succeeds, it will irrevocably alter galactic relations. It will end, once and for all, the interplanetary wars that have raged since the beginning of time.

The reason Earth is so very crucial is complex, but I will explain it as simply as I can in a moment. Right now I wish you to understand that this is a truly crucial mission of literally galactic importance! I cannot imagine a way in which you might give a greater service than a Starseed contract upon planet Earth at this particular juncture.

So many, many Pleadians are here, right now, serving out their Great Gift.

Before coming here, contractors would have spent time under the tutelage of the aforementioned Returning Masters. These are beings who have already completed their Starseed contract, ascended their consciousness upon their destination planet and returned to teach what they know. You would be prepared, trained and taught by the most respected of all Returning Masters: those that had returned from duty upon Earth. They would have told you what to expect. They would have impressed upon you the great difficulties inherent in this enterprise. The risk of becoming lost in that reality for many lifetimes. The shock of acculturation from the harmonious Pleiadian culture to the abrasive and aggressive Earth culture. The psychic noise upon the Earth that can drive you to the brink of insanity and disable your inherent

spiritual abilities. The challenge of knowing that you are “different” from the Earth humans around, but not knowing why and not remembering your mission. The pain of isolation that most of you would experience as a result of incarnating “alone” amongst a sea of strangers. The pain of always being considered odd, strange and even deranged for simply speaking and acting in a way that is right, good and true for you.

All of this, and so much more, would you have been appraised of in your briefing. And you would also have been told of the incredible wonders of the Earth. The natural beauty and diversity that is beyond parallel, for example.

And then, duly prepared, you, the Starseed contractor, would leave to commence your Great Service.

(To continue, go to <https://zingdad.com/publications/books/the-ascension-papers-book-3/195-adamu-the-starseed-contract-and-planetary-ascension>.)c

## Matthew Ward on the Work of Building Nova Earth



---

Matthew's Message, Nov. 9, 2015, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

---

*In the course of other research, I came across a passage from Matthew Ward in late 2012 that discusses the work ahead of us. It's a pretty useful discussion of what awaits us in creating a world that works for everyone.*

During its last days and the early days of 2013, the planet will travel through the celestial window between third and fourth densities, where the energy wisps of both densities briefly comingle, and it will enter fourth density, where Earth's Golden Age begins. ...

It is natural to wonder how the mess your world is in can be cleaned up in the short time remaining before the onset of the Golden Age. It can't be. Never were all the glories of that wondrous Age going to greet you at its doorstep, but, because of the 10-year delay, neither will the early stages of grand differences in your lives be there as originally envisioned by the master planners.

Therefore the "mopping up," so to say, will get off to a late start. However, with the release of your own technologies from Illuminati control and the

assistance of other civilizations and their technologies, efforts can begin on many fronts simultaneously.

The primary priority is to provide survival essentials to the peoples in war-torn areas and refugee camps and to indigenous peoples and nomadic tribes in dire straits.

Warring will have ceased, but much will remain to be done in its aftermath. Building or rebuilding countries' infrastructure, commercial centers and houses will be undertaken expeditiously, not only for current inhabitants, but so refugees can return to villages or cities where there are residences, hospitals, schools and supplies of clean water and food are plentiful.

The ridding of corruption in the global economy will occur in tandem with the same in governments so those areas of paramount influence in your lives can start operating with the honesty and fairness inherent in moral and spiritual leaders.

Your waters, soil and air will be purified and toxic waste, including radioactive materials, will be dematerialized. Areas will be cleansed where disease has flourished due to the unsanitary living conditions of the impoverished masses.

Other reforms that will be instituted quickly include ending cultural practices and customs that are unfair, injurious or lethal and the repeal of all unjust laws and regulations. Millions now imprisoned on false charges or for minor infractions or as a result of simply being on "the other side" in wars will be released - yes, it will be easy to identify all who are innocent!

Those are among the first changes because the current status is intolerable for the affected peoples. The plight of many millions of animals - endangered species and animals that become part of your diet - is another situation that will be addressed in earnest.

Initial structures, particularly housing for all who now are homeless in their own country or uprooted due to violence, and buildings for medical care and schooling, will be rudimentary. As rapidly as possible, those types of

accommodations will be replaced with finely-built structures.

Free and renewable energy sources incrementally will replace current dependence on oil and natural gas. Other measures soon to be implemented also will assist Earth's own efforts to restore areas of most severe environmental damage so that crops can be grown in abundance, forests can make a comeback and rivers can flow as Nature intended.

According to the original Golden Age master plan, all of those vast improvements in your world would have happened by now. The global web of corruption that so long enabled the dark ones to control the peoples would have ended and long-hidden truths would have come forth in stages to give the populace time to more easily accept the realities.

You're approaching the continuum, where there aren't ten more of your linear years for all of that to come about in "adjustment" stages - remedies must get going with all speed and efficiency possible. So some confusion will be unavoidable due to the haste to get the most essential changes underway, but it will be relatively short-lived. The dark minds and hearts that would attempt to create chaos to prevent those changes no longer will be on the planet, and the people who are there will be of a loving, helpful, cooperative nature!

## Global Love: Turning the Desert into a Watered Plain

Aug. 23, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/23/global-love-turning-desert-watered-plain/>



*Credit: [newsdiscovery.com](http://newsdiscovery.com)*

I've had an interesting discussion offline with a reader who recounts how some lightworkers she's known have regarded helping the poor as perpetuating people being on the dole.

As a philosophy, the extreme version of this point of view is called social Darwinism.

If we discuss Maslow's hierarchy of needs - the physiological being the first and most important, relatively speaking - then we'll encounter people who will feel that we're making things worse.

In all the projects I'll be "sourcing" (i.e., being the ultimate source of but not a worker in), everyone, as far as I'm aware, is concerned with levelling the playing field, righting wrongs, freeing people, relieving poverty. You remember that CEO Michael said that his guidance was for us to start with basic needs and freedoms.

If we don't relieve need, no one will have any attention on anything that we might consider higher. There's probably nothing higher to a starving person than filling their belly.

Krishnamurti, she reminds me, said: "The man who has no food in his stomach obviously cannot find reality - first he must be fed." And she repeats a saying popular among some who work in the social services arena - "Peace will be found when the hungry are fed."

I also recall Swami Vivekenanda saying something to the effect that you cannot teach starving people spirituality.

And if we don't free people, their resentment will remain so high that anything we say about spirituality would sound like hypocrisy to them.

So I want to be very, very clear myself that, like Micki, who sent in the email, my own personal priority is basic needs and freedoms. And I don't say that simply because Michael did. I feel it in my bones.

You know I've worked on refugee claims and heard the most heart-rending of stories. I know what the deprivation of freedom is like and how many people are deprived of their freedom in this world right now. I also worked on the Hunger Project for some time and know how widespread hunger is in the world.

And, yes, I also know that around fifteen percent of the money our projects distribute will go to scams. I got it. That's just what's so.

That's no reason to deprive the other 85% of a level playing field. We have to get off focusing on the cost and see the dramatically-increasing benefits. We have to get off attending to what are essentially Third-Dimensional matters.

In the old Third, people scammed us and all we did was worry about getting scammed, looking foolish, and losing money.

But now we're feeding a tender shoot and that always involves risk. One needs to put a fence around a tender shoot to keep the cows away. One needs to water it and weed it.

That tender shoot is global love. Freshly planted. Very delicate.

Our distribution of funds (1) to the disadvantaged, starving, and enslaved of the world is the planting of that tender shoot of global love.

In our part of the world, the people who get the short end of the stick are the homeless, the sick, the aged, single parents, orphans, foster children, the disabled and others, among women and men. In other parts of the world, the dispossessed and enslaved are increasingly found to be women, the number going up the less humane the people.

This work is what's being asked of us. We ourselves don't need help. We're making it, some of us by the skin of our teeth but we are. But those others will never listen to a discussion of heart consciousness as long as they live in forced marriages, under a burqah, are starving and homeless on an uncaring city street, raped in jail, and so on.

We volunteered for serious business. It wasn't to throw dollars in the air and dream of a Lamborghini. We asked to be financial wayshowers to plant the tender shoot of global love in what was previously a desert for so many people. We're tasked with turning that desert into a watered plain.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Whether directly or through aid agencies and groups.

# Here to Clean Up Planet Earth

Dec. 21, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/21/clean-planet-earth/>



Archangel Michael explained what the Company of Heaven hopes we'll do with our currency recently:

"Is it important that humans – because this is what they're used to working with – have currency to create this healing of the human race and, yes, of soil and water – but that is because they have sullied it as well – and give Gaia a chance to breathe again." (1)

Diane of Sirius advised us on May 29, 2009, that "karma operates at all levels and you are responsible for making good the damage you [have] done to your beautiful Earth." (2)

The Arcturian Group on June 26, 2016, also explained to us:

"Many still look to Light Beings or evolved extraterrestrials to 'fix' the world, but because of free will they cannot step in and do the work for you." (3)

Even Jesus told us that he's not coming down in power in the clouds to save the

Earth. We are the Earth's saviors and soon we'll know who we are.

"If you have an idea of what you want to see manifest, why wait? Are you waiting for a saviour to come and make everything right? Well, the saviour is already here. You are your own saviour.

"I am not going to come down, as has been foretold in some of your religious/ philosophical teachings, in a chariot of white light and say, 'You and you and you and you, come with me. The rest of you, you have more work to do.' It is not going to happen that way.

"You are your own saviour as you make choice to be your own saviour, as you make choice to say, 'Wow, I'm much more than I ever thought I was. I thought I was just human.' Well, that is part of you, and it is a blessed part of you, the human experience, but it is not all of who you are." (4)

Patricia Diane Cota Robles explains why it was necessary for so many of us starseeds to incarnate here:

"Through our I AM Presence, we were well aware of the Universal Laws governing the evolution of the Sons and Daughters of God. We knew that in order for something to manifest in the physical plane, it must be invoked or asked for through the free will choice of someone existing in the physical plane.

"With this inner knowing, we clearly understood that in order for us to transform the Earth and all her Life into the infinite perfection of the New Earth, we must be abiding in the physical plane. This is what is meant by the words, "God needs a body."

"No matter how much our Father-Mother God and the Company of Heaven want to help us lift out of the horrific situations we have created, they will not interfere with our free will. But once we lift our heads above the mud puddle of our human miscreations and ask for Divine Intervention, the floodgates of Heaven open in response to our heartfelt pleas." (5)

So here we are, midway through our missions and about to usher in what could for many of us be the public part of our service. We're to heal the human race with our

earnings; we're to restore the damaged Earth as well.

And later on we'll find ourselves serving as spokesbeings for many other planetary purposes, as Michael explains here:

"Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... become the spokesbeings for many." (6)

Every day brings us nearer the time to buckle on our harness and take up Michael's sword of peace, truth - and abundance.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, Oct. 11, 2016.

(2) Diane of Sirius, May 29, 2009, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) Arcturian Group, June 26, 2016, at <http://onenessofall.com>

(4) Jeshua, Sept. 2009, through Judith Coates, at <http://tinyurl.com/35yuj9w>.

(5) Patricia Diane Cota-Robles, "This is Our Moment!" Mar. 6, 2009, at <http://spiritlibrary.com/era-of-peace/this-is-our-moment>.

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 27, 2016.

## Archangel Michael: Dream Big

Jan. 14, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/14/archangel-michael-dreaming-big/>



*My readings with Archangel Michael produce more and more information which I'm sure he wants me to share.*

*These extracts are from a personal reading through Linda Dillon, Jan. 3, 2017.*

---

Steve: So now, dreaming big: The barrier I hit in dreaming big is that it costs money to fulfil those dreams and so I continually pull back and say, "Well, the money is not around for that so if you talk about it, it's going to just get people excited and there aren't the means to carry through."

Do you want to help me with that?

AAM: When I ask you to dream big, first of all, I did not say dream big and talk about it.

I am teasing you but I am not teasing you.

So first comes the dream and it is important that it be for your sacred self, for your human self, for your masculine self and for you as a steward for humanity.

And increasingly what you are coming to understand - what you've always understood to a certain extent - is that there are many places in which those two places do not and will not intersect.

Steve: Big dreams and money? Is that what you're saying?

AAM: No, it is your private dreams, your dreams for the person known as Steve, and the dreams that you have for Nova Earth. They are like two streams. Think of it as a branching of the same river or stream.

Steve: I look and look and look and I don't think that I have that many desires.

AAM: No, you don't. But what you do have, do not abandon. You are seeing in very clear substantive reality how those dreams come forth into physicality. But they come forth by expression of the dream.

Let us use one of our favourite examples, of healing the abuse of women, in terrorizing marital relationships, domestic violence. Make it very specific.

If you have that dream and you never whisper it out loud then it remains internal. The expression, whether it is to the four walls of your home or to the entire planet - and there are appropriate levels of sharing - the expression, the externalization of the dream in speaking and writing, the communication of the dream is part of bringing forth the creation.

So to speak of your desires, whether they are personal or global, is very important.

As you go forth, you have been in a juncture. You have been in a phase where the speaking of dreams, of personal dreams, has been very helpful to yourself and to others particularly those that you are close to.

But for example, when you are in a different position, you will not share so much personal detail because, dearest heart, we have guaranteed that you are protected. Well, sometimes being protected means that you keep quiet. (1)

Steve: Yes, yes, yes, I have to do my part. And it's going to be a challenge, Lord, because sometimes I just want to blurt it out.

AAM: I know.

Steve: What can we do?

AAM: I will muffle you.

Steve: Okay, good! That's what I need.

### **Footnotes**

(1) AAM notes that personal dreams and global dreams may not intersect. But awareness writing and self-censorship are also strange bedfellows. An altogether challenging assignment.

# Dream Big, Plan Big, Build Big

December 20, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/20/dream-big-plan-big-build-big/>



*Dream big Credit: Pinterest*

Mike Quinsey's source suggests that there is a definite order between Disclosure and Abundance. It says:

"At many different stages in Man's evolution you have been visited by Space Beings, but they have not always had the best of intentions. The Anunnaki who have now gone from the Earth kept you in a 'prison' of their making and led you to believe in a false version of your history.

"The time has come to learn the truth but first you must be uplifted, and

Mankind must create conditions on Earth that restore an acceptable standard of living." (1)

First we must be uplifted and restore an acceptable standard of living to everyone on Earth before the galactics arrive. That's definite and it gives us the order of events.

He's not only referring to the Reval, but to NESARA as well, as he makes clear here: "NESARA is to be enacted very soon and will take Humanity out of the Dark Ages and into the Light."

So we lightworkers are being given a window between the Reval and the activation of NESARA ... for what?

I'd say to set up channels of financial flow, service delivery organizations, and various other infrastructures and foundations that NESARA can use when it arrives.

Yes, I have no doubt that it could flow by the archangels simply changing the zeroes in our accounts. Michael once said to me that the fact that he was sending tangible financial help to the team "does not mean that we can not put money in a bank account because we can." (2)

So if he can put money in our bank accounts, what need has the Company of Heaven of us?

They want us to do as much as we can, because it's our planet. We bear collective responsibility for the damage done to her.

But rather than go into that discussion here, let me save it for the next article.

Here what I'd really like to underline is that we lightworkers are being given every opportunity to lead in the restoration of Gaia.

Even though NESARA is around the corner, in a manner of speaking, the Reval is being released. We're being given what amounts to a head start to meet as lightworkers, make our plans, begin our programs, build our structures, and carve out the new paths to planetary prosperity, unity, and harmony.

I asked Archangel Michael whether this was lightworkers' time to shine, in a reading on Oct. 11, 2016:

Steve Beckow: Am I correct in thinking and saying that this time is the light workers chance to show what we can do before NESARA or disclosure really takes the agenda away from us?

AAM: That is correct. (3)

We already know that more financial help will come to those who generously hydrate others. (4) We know we're "mightily protected." (5)

And we know, as St. Germaine advised us, that "this flow-through is going to be rapid." (6) It sure sounds like it will be.

Finally, we also know that our stepping forward to lead financially will result in our being looked to later as spokesbeings. Michael says:

“Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... become the spokesbeings for many.” (7)

So we're forewarned.

When we consider all that we know about abundance and our role in it, have we not sufficient encouragement - even invitation - to dream big, plan big, and build big?

### **Footnotes**

(1) Mike Quinsey, Message from My Higher Self, Dec. 16, 2016.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 11, 2014.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 11, 2016.

(4) Steve Beckow: Now I have been saying to readers that the Company of Heaven is watching financial wayshowers and stewards...

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Steve:... And that those who do well – in other words, do the job of hydrating society – will find themselves supported to go forward.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... It's correct. Okay. I don't want to be saying something to them that's misleading. Thank you for being definite about that. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.)

So is it important that humans – because this is what they're used to working with – have currency to create this healing of the human race and, yes, of soil and water – but that is because they have sullied it as well – and give Gaia a chance to breathe again.

And are you moving past this fantasy that there is lack and limitation in the universe and upon your planet when it is already being demonstrated that there is such abundant wealth in the tangible meaning of the word and the intangible meaning of the word? The answer is yes.

So when you say: Will I be a pipeline? The answer is yes. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, Oct. 11, 2016.)

(5) See "Meet my 'Protection'," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=285116>

(6) "St. Germaine: Rivers of Gold Will Flow Freely – Part 2/2," Aug. 15, 2013, at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/st-germaine-rivers-of-gold-will-flow-freely-part-22/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/st-germaine-rivers-of-gold-will-flow-freely-part-22/).

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 27, 2016.

# The Vision I'm Holding

July 30, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/30/vision-im-working-towards/>



I was sharing with some friends what I was creating. What I'm creating is constantly emerging so this was my latest statement of it.

I must say to whoever is helping me articulate this vision that I like it and I'm behind it.

What am I creating? I'm creating a restoration of collective will among lightworkers on this planet such that they will come together to use their financial resources to build Nova Earth, to rid the Earth of global problems like hunger and poverty, and to create a world that works for everyone.

"[We'll soon be] handed the resources and now we need to do the actual work."  
What does this mean?

**A restoration of collective will among lightworkers on this planet...**

Wherever the will to collaborate is lacking, to encourage it, call it forth (if it can be called forth), to help others to find their will.

The collective will is 7 billion individual wills, intending.

What we need to do is to make that process of intending a conscious matter and then exercise our will in a conscious and unified manner to build Nova Earth together.

**... such that they will come together to use their financial resources to build Nova Earth:**

Financial resources: A portion of funds received from a Reval investment, a prosperity program, the sale of historic bonds, or any other element of the abundance program. We asked Archangel Michael to give us the tools and we'd finish the job. These are the tools.

Come together: Don't give it to me. This is not a pitch for you to send me your money. It's a pitch to send it to a central organization that will receive and channel the funds.

Either financial wayshowers could leave it to the organization to channel them or specify programs of the donor's choice.

Let's use these funds to end hunger. End poverty. End disease on the planet. End all other causes of global misery and suffering.

Build Nova Earth: Turn away from a consideration of the past to build the future. Concentrate our attention on the emergent shape of the new world - new society, new government, new spirituality, new education, new finances, etc.

**To rid the Earth of global problems like hunger and poverty, ...**

Working separately, financial wayshowers won't be able to impact the global situation. But if we pool our resources, we could.

The most we could do separately would be to think globally and act locally. If we combine our efforts, we'd be able to think globally and act globally.

Only unworkability is visible. When people are in perfect health, their

perfect health is usually not noticeable. But a beggar's plight, a leper's, a victim of AIDS ... their plight is very visible.

We need to take the unworkability in the world - hunger, poverty, slavery, disease, disability - and make it workable. But we need to do it in an organized way.

**... and to create a world that works for everyone.**

When I first heard Werner Erhard use this phrase, it electrified me. But I didn't know how anyone could build a world that works for everyone. It seemed an impossible dream to me.

Now it's crystal clear. A world that works for everyone is a Fifth-Dimensional world. It's a world in which heaven has been brought to Earth. It's a return to the Garden. It's a world without duality, separation, and suffering. It's a world whose primary and unmistakable characteristics are love and bliss.

As I write these words, I gently enter into the blissful state. Here, in this state, nothing is amiss; nothing is lacking; nothing is required.

Saturation with bliss, I assert, will transform everyone into a person of whom it could be said that they do what works and what they do works.

Saturation with the bliss of the Fifth Dimension will by itself create a world that works for everyone. Our challenge is to grow and evolve by creating that world before Ascension.

**... [We'll soon be] handed the resources and now we need to do the actual work.**

Our constant refrain has been that our hands are tied because we don't have the money. Well, now we're about to get the money.

There are no more excuses for not rolling up our shirtsleeves and getting to work. We need to come together in lightworker congresses to plan out how to accomplish our task.

We then need to debate the various proposals and accept some or all of them. Next as financial wayshowers we need to contribute the resources to accomplish it. Then we need to get to work.

This is the vision I'm holding.

# The Big Change

May 8, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/08/the-big-change-part-1/>



If we were to see the ending of the careers of corrupt politicians, of big business's control over the finances of the world, of the military-industrial complex's grip on the world, etc., I think we could all agree that we'd be in a time of terrific, even revolutionary change.

We may be saying to ourselves, "I hate change!"

It was so comfortable before, even if I wasn't getting ahead and had no future. No job. No prospects. Having increasingly to rely on family and friends.

We liked our little prisons because we could decorate them as we pleased. And we lived our lives comfortably.

But if we're living in a time when tens of thousands of imprisoned children are being released from a tortured captivity that we weren't even aware of, (1) when a total revolution in the global economy is just around the corner, when humanity is united as it never has been before because of a pandemic, then now is the time to act.

Only a community endeavor would, under ordinary circumstances (that is, pre-Reval), be able to get us through the recovery phase ahead of us. If anything, the pandemic has impoverished large numbers of us. How much lower do we have to go?

It's only in the depths such as we're about to enter that a community draws together and acts.

It'd be better if we had a plan, rather than simply reacting chaotically.

What do I recommend?

Well, I'd first of all act on the President's Executive Order of Sept. 21, 2017 and sequester the proceeds of everyone connected to serious human-rights abuses. (2)

That includes human traffickers/slavers, the makers of viruses and vaccines that spread disease globally, the spreaders of chemtrails that cause disease, mafiosi, drug cartels, "merchants of death," corrupt judges who sentence youth to (private) prison for petty offences, the operators of those private prisons....

I think you get the picture. All of them are guilty of serious crimes against humanity and human-rights abuses, some of them on an omnicidal scale (like this pandemic).

Then I'd recommend using that sequestered money to create a fund that would provide the following Six Point Plan - in North America first and then elsewhere. This would be on a perpetual basis, anticipating a global currency reset. (3)

---

### **The Six Point Plan**

One, universal basic income covering all normal living expenses for every person living in that country, lesser for young children (under twelve). Everyone has their basic expenses in life covered and can choose to work on top of that.

Two, universal (free) medicare, pharmacare, and dental care. Public health of excellent standards available to all people living in that country, without distinction.

Three, universal accessibility to all levels of gender-equal education (K-Ph.D.) for all people living in that country.

Four, universal elder care, child care, and single-parent care.

Five, the elimination of personal debt.

Six, the elimination of the national debt.

---

That's what I'll be doing.

Too often in the last forty years, we've chosen to race to the bottom. OK, here we are, at the bottom as a world, a global dark night of the soul.

Many businesses have shut down. Many jobs have been lost. Many people's savings are gone. Credit card debt to the max. People living from paycheck to paycheck on several part-time jobs.

We need to step up to the plate, begin thinking of ourselves as a world, and take loving care of our global family.

Those are my recommendations. This is the program I'll be working on after the Reval.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I was aware of it but I was stuck in "it's too big. There's nothing I can do about it." So I left the solution of it to others.'

(2) *Executive Order Blocking the Property of Persons Involved in Serious Human Rights Abuse or Corruption*, December 21, 2017, at <https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-actions/executive-order-blocking-property-persons-involved-serious-human-rights-abuse-corruption/>

(3) A planned global reset of currency values, including a return to the gold standard, is in process, which will provide large funds to lightworkers for humanitarian purposes.

Download *Financial Wayshowing and Stewardship* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Financial-Wayshowing-and-Stewardship-R18.pages.pdf>

# Lightworkers Have Helped Cleanse the Collective Consciousness

January 18, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/18/lightworkers-have-helped-cleanse-the-collective-consciousness/>



Again I return to our discussion of the mechanism of the collective consciousness, against the background of gripping global events.

Matthew once said that "your world could be transformed into the Golden Age in the twinkling of an eye IF that belief and vision were in the collective consciousness, but it is not and so all the changes will be a process." (1) We have a ways to go to master it.

Let's look today at the work we have done with the collective or mass consciousness.

In many channeled messages, the Company of Heaven discuss the work that we lightworkers have done to help cleanse it. That work is both internal and external: internal to our minds and external to our planetary mass consciousness.

Archangel Michael congratulates us on our internal work, purging ourselves of our old self-limiting beliefs and patterns. Our action is a contribution to the collective consciousness and prepares us to lead an evolving humanity out of their pain and suffering.

"You – the Star Seed, the brave ones who have suffered through and emerged triumphant from many dark nights of the Soul in order to purge yourselves of old self-limiting concepts and energy patterns – are now ready to step to the foreground as the vanguard of evolving humanity and the inhabitants of the Light, bright and refreshed Earth." (1)

We're encouraged to prepare by continuing to discard beliefs and habits that no longer serve us.

"You must consciously examine your beliefs and discard those which no longer serve your greatest good. You must remove yourself from the restrictions and the distortions of the collective consciousness belief patterns of the past. ...

"You must disentangle yourselves from the confinement of misplaced obligations, real or imagined restrictions, and the distorted, debilitating beliefs of the lower realms of physicality." (2)

"By doing so," he explains, "you will gradually be lifted from the stifling density of the Third- and lower Fourth- Dimensional environment." (3) Gradual so as not to overwhelm our bodies. And then we can lead others.

Heaven knows that many more of our beliefs will become antiquated the moment our star family lands. Lightworkers will undoubtedly lead in adapting to the new ways and information then.

Let's turn to the external. One external effect our work is having is it's flushing up hidden, misqualified energies in the unsuspecting wider public, according to the Team.

"We know that you have been actively doing your best for many experiences on the timeline to shift the collective consciousness and anchor a reality that is life-sustaining for all.

"We acknowledge you for your true dedication and continued service to this global process. It is that focused dedication and service that has flushed these hidden, often suppressed, misqualified energies to the surface.

"These emotional patterns and attitudes of fear, self-righteousness, prejudice and anger have always been an aspect of the human energy field, as have a sense of lack, of unworthiness, not good enough, less than, hopelessness and helplessness.

"Now more than ever these very energy qualities are being brought to the forefront, to center stage of your current time. Most of these misqualified energies and patterns have been hidden, denied and suppressed by each and every individual. " (4)

These energies have been a part of the human consciousness since the beginning of this round of humanity, the Team asserts.

"These dense, misqualified, emotional energies are often referred to as the shadow of the individual. They have been a part of the human consciousness since the beginning of your timeline. Remember this planet is a planet of duality, of opposites. So this hologame has offered the choices of good/bad, right/wrong, love/fear, separateness/oneness, light/dark, life-sustaining/life-diminishing.

"Every earthwalker on this planet is a multidimensional being of divine consciousness, choosing to enter this timeframe and play out these emotions. You understand that everyone is empathic, sensitive and able to feel the energy fields surrounding them. However, most individuals are totally unaware that they are feeling, responding to and acting out the emotions of those around them, of the collective field." (5)

Lightworkers are helping the collective to cleanse itself of its issues, its "dense, misqualified, emotional energies."

Then it's not surprising to learn that, through lightworkers, all humanity is awakening. Or so Archangel Metatron tells us.

"You are the Light Bearers of this time. ... Your presence makes a huge difference. ... Together you are changing consciousness on the Earth by lifting the spirit of all humanity into global awareness." (6)

Global awareness, world community, true connection. Yes, we are working on that now.

As lightworkers "steadily radiate their light into the collective consciousness..." Matthew explains, "it can offer sleeping souls the 'lift' into spiritual awareness and the cellular changes they need to physically move into the Golden Age." (7)

"Humanity's progress is based primarily on your efforts," Wes Annac's sources tell us, "and so far, you've enabled the light to enter your collective consciousness in much greater ways than before and this is causing the lightening and refinement of your perception." (8)

This is all good news.

As we grow, humanity grows, Metatron explains.

"New life is occurring within the Earth as you are growing and awakening as a community of Light. The remembrance of your soul's collective consciousness through the coding within you has been fired.

"You have a deep knowing of what is possible because you experienced it in other times and in other dimensions. These are the sacred teachings encoded in the Light, and it is this that you are bringing to the planet now.

"Through you all of humanity is awakening. Through you the Earth is evolving and transcending time and space, allowing spontaneous evolution to come ever closer. It is all possible through the Light and power of the Divine Presence working through you." (9)

That's us he's talking about. That's a pretty majestic prospect.

Michael concurs with Metatron. Our united and conscious work together is making inroads in the mass consciousness, he reports.

"As you come together in unified, conscious intent with the good of all as your motivating force, you create a synergistic thought form of dynamic proportions. This is why you are now making such inroads in the mass consciousness mind set.

"As spiritual Light warriors, even though your numbers are fewer than that of the masses, you are making great progress because of your unified, empowered thoughts of love, peace, abundance and harmony for all." (10)

There's one group of lightworkers I'd like to acknowledge before leaving the subject. It's those who have taken on the mission of transmuting Earth's dark energies in that same mass consciousness.

Jesus refers to their work:

"The Lightworker public has been instrumental in transmuting the bulk of dense energy prevalent and fed in your collective consciousness, and many of you have taken personal sacrifices in allowing the dense energy of others to come through your temples and be transmuted." (11)

Thanks be to them for their invisible and taxing work.

To summarize, our personal cleansing work of completing our issues is having an effect on the collective consciousness. Our unified, empowered thoughts of love are as well. We're making inroads.

We're now "ready to step to the foreground as the vanguard of evolving humanity and the inhabitants of the Light, bright and refreshed Earth." Awake, aware, determined.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, Oct. 22, 2008, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: The Next Level of Spiritual Awareness," channeled by Ronna Herman, April 2, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/02/archangel-michael-via-ronna-herman-the-next-level-of-spiritual-awareness/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael via Ronna Herman: The Next Level of Spiritual Awareness," April 2, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/02/archangel-michael-via-ronna-herman-the-next-level-of-spiritual-awareness/>.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) "The Team' via Peggy Black: Transform The Shadow of the Collective," February 24, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/24/team-via-peggy-black-transform-shadow-collective/>.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) "An Expanded Perspective from Archangel Metatron – Awakening Higher Consciousness on Earth," channeled by Shanta Gabriel, August 22, 2014 at <http://thegabrielmessages.com>.

(8) Matthew's Message, May 30, 2017.

(9) "Spiritual Guidance: Spirit is Becoming a Reality," channeled by Wes Annac, April 22, 2014, at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(10) "An Expanded Perspective from Archangel Metatron – Awakening Higher Consciousness on Earth," channeled by Shanta Gabriel, August 22, 2014 at <http://thegabrielmessages.com>.

(11) "Archangel Michael: Angels of Mercy," channelled through Ronna Herman, April 1, 2014, at: <http://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(12) "Jeshua and the Ascended Masters: Spiritual Liberation will help you Create Heaven on Earth," channeled by Wes Annac, August 26, 2013 at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

# When Have We Ever Done This Before?

March 10, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/10/when-have-we-ever-done-this-before/>



What a crazy affair! When has a company been in business to disburse money before? To give it away.

When has a company's success been judged on how well they do the job of irrigating their intended recipients? And serving their employees?

And yet that's what you and I'll be doing.

What happened to jobless recoveries, mergers and acquisitions, dotcom bubbles, downsizing, relocating factories overseas, union busting, and replacing workers with robots? What happened to a buyer's market for labor?

The job market, full-time employment, and the vertical organization were shredded in the years since the recession of the early Eighties. People now are on contract, with no prospect of a pension or benefits plan, and no possibility of advancement. All is uncertainty. But that wasn't the case before 1982.

We lightworkers are reversing that trend. We're providing harmonious, meaningful work for real people. We're doing as much to take care of them as we can without

assuming functions proper to the state (universal medicare and education, for example).

We don't have to talk any more about sharks eating our lunch. We're not out to trash Japan or trap the Russian bear. We don't compete with anyone; we cooperate.

Everything about the social-Darwinist and illuminati agenda of the Twentieth Century, we've left behind us.

We have a chance to do what we only dreamed of doing decades ago. Who would have guessed, when you were a kid dreaming about changing the world, that you'd get a chance?

This challenge calls for new thinking, new paradigms, and new modes of feeling and experiencing.

The reward is watching the world come alive again, watching starving babies survive, seeing women held in slavery released, seeing wars of greed and aggression stop.

The reward is witnessing the old world's dysfunctionality be jettisoned in a new world based on mutual respect and loving-kindness.

In past generations, one could question whether one's life makes a difference. Not in this life.

## Task Huge, Formal Training Zero

May 16, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/05/16/task-huge-formal-training-zero/>



On my short forays into the outside world during my three weeks of painful convalescence [from prostate surgery], I got to see another side of me and another side of people.

I talked about the other side of me recently. (1)

In terms of other people, I was struck at how very separate, compartmentalized, and exploited we all seem to have become.

Everyone I met on my travels was probably working at close to minimal wages. Too few store clerks running after too many tasks.

Everyone since the Eighties has been pounded with cabal nonsense about dog-eat-dog worlds, terrorists behind every bush, etc., all of it a contrivance. All of it was designed to make us afraid and draw us into ourselves for protection.

Our financial sector has been Illuminati won, dominated and run for decades. Every agency designed to protect us has a wing of itself that oppresses us - CIA, FBI, armed forces, the media, even the church. Every way to bleed the middle and working classes dry seems to have been or is being used.

Meanwhile, there are loopholes for the wealthy that would cause the jaw to drop.

Witness the ability of the wealthy to write off their bills with the IRS by applying them to a monetary figure assigned to each person at birth. Never heard of it? Not surprising.

Meanwhile, too, our children these days are brought up on violent video games, action movies, crime serials, etc.

Maybe it's just me and the way I feel right now, but the people I saw seemed about as punch drunk as I can imagine anyone being before simply entering into the waters of "I Don't Care." The patient seems to need reviving.

How are we to revive those in society who've fallen into the lethargy of the exploited? How are we to get help fast enough to those at the bottom of the pyramid? How are we to dislodge those at the top?

Many of the hierarchies we've created don't work. A hierarchy based on a cult of beauty, of both genders, doesn't work. It denies to those who "don't have the look" status, access, and other important things.

The class hierarchy we've built on the basis of remuneration, professional status, racism, and other criteria doesn't work. It violates the basic law of the sanctity and equality of all life.

It isn't that some people are "useless eaters" and others are not. There are no useless eaters and there never have been. To say otherwise is to condemn ourselves to lower-dimensional ignorance.

I became aware over my time away of how much work there is to do to prepare ourselves for the next chapter after the Reval. I also "saw" (in my imagination) how much work there is to do to assist others to ascend. To build Nova Earth. To integrate all people - those from the local neighborhood and those not. There's oodles and scads of work.

I feel the need to begin addressing some very basic skills that we'll need in common if we want to make our lightwork a collaborative effort, which would be orders of magnitude more effective than operating alone. The task at hand seems so large and none of us took a course in any of it. Where's the manual, the handbook? No manual? Oh, OK.

At the beginning of any common enterprise, there's most likely to be confusion and loss. But we can minimize it if we begin discussing some very basic matters first.

### **Footnotes**

(1)"The Value of Pain," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=276593>

# The Importance of Seeing It Through

July 20, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/20/the-importance-of-seeing-it-through/>



I'd like to share some comments that Archangel Michael made during my reading on July 8, 2015. These are all grist for the mill, as we contemplate our future roles.

I asked him what was expected of me? Why had he asked me "eons ago" to be part of this effort? And he replied:

"First of all, the Mother has sent out a clarion call for those who, long, long ago, committed to the fulfillment and, can I say, the practical implementation of her plan.

"And one that could in the broader sense, both be proactive in the physical realm but also flow and understand from a higher perspective the continual variables that are in play. ...

"It needed to be those with the strength to withstand the bombardment - mental, emotional, physical - and to understand with determination, with a single-mindedness, what was really required.

"So we have begun this day by talking up about stamina and few carry more stamina than this small group [the Nova Earth team]." (1)

He then said something which I had not heard him say in five years of discussions with him:

AAM: Your role is about completion.

S: Completion.... As in a pillar? (2)

AAM: As a pillar and as one that does not simply go through the process, but will see it through, no matter what. And we are fully aware of the challenges. Have there been many variables and many things that have interrupted and interfered and changed a particular motion? Yes. But one who would see it through. That is why you are here. (3)

And I daresay why all of us are here. While many may choose to leave at or even before Ascension, their missions having been completed, the hope is that we'll choose rather to "see it through," including building Nova Earth.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, July 8, 2015.

(2) A "pillar" is an Ascension role equivalent to the last person to leave, who turns out the lights and locks the door. Pillars are here for the duration.

(3) Archangel Michael, *ibid.*

# ⌘ Co-Creating Global Abundance ⌘

## Enter the Reval

*From Lightworker User Manual. Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020.*  
Download at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/Lightworker-User-Manual-10.pages.pdf>



The ways in which lightworkers contribute are endless. Here I'd like to discuss just one way - humanitarian philanthropy, delivered to us by such means as the Prosperity Packages and the Reval.

The Prosperity Packages are financial packages arranged by St. Germaine's World Trust, which I'll discuss in a moment, that are meant to be used for humanitarian philanthropy.

The Reval is part of a Global Currency Reset whose opportunity has been made known to lightworkers. By purchasing currency known to be subject to re-evaluation, lightworkers accrue wealth (as the Company of Heaven intends), which is a second way to finance humanitarian philanthropy.

Humanitarian philanthropy means acts of charity, income redistribution, financial rebalancing, freedom from corruption, recovery, and rebirth designed to prepare Earth's population for Ascension, provided it doesn't come sooner than our humanitarian efforts.

Funding activities that eliminate hunger, poverty, homelessness, disease, discrimination, and persecution are examples of humanitarian philanthropy.

Lightworkers are being tasked with using financial resources to reverse the decline of humanity and set it back on a sure footing, headed in a useful and productive direction.

They're being tasked with redistributing wealth stolen from the people as well as wealth gifted to them by such sources as the Chinese elders and off-planet civilizations.

Most of us have led spiritual lives and, for one reason or another, are not used to managing large sums of money. We'll have our work cut out for ourselves.



Our aim is to build a world that works for everyone.

C'mon, Steve. The world can't be made to work for everyone. C'monnnnn....

Yes, it can. I told you that higher-dimensional society was beyond our imagining. Well, in higher-dimensional society, such is the love and bliss they feel that no one would think of harming anyone else. Their only thought is having your world work for you. In such a setting the world works for everyone.

All we're doing is building such a society ahead of time and before we're swimming in a river of love. We may fall short. But we're headed in the right direction and our efforts to create it will call it into existence finally.

In creation, it's advised to take actions consistent with our intentions. Those actions become the channel through which the Divine can send the energy that will make our efforts successful. In building such a society now, we create for ourselves a channel through which the Divine can bring about the desired result.

When seen from this vantage point, our actions stand a greater chance of creating the result we desire - in this case, a world that works for everyone.

We'll know when we reach it. Everyone will be deeply in love and bliss.

## Abundance Programs Plural?

August 26, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/26/302448/>



We keep thinking in terms of the Reval only.

But what's being planned in the phase of Ascension called Abundance, I'm convinced, is much more than this.

Archangel Michael first raised the point with me in 2013:

Archangel Michael: Let us be very clear. This plan has been an unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural. (1)

Excuse me? “Abundance programs, plural”?

He confirmed the matter in 2016:

Steve: Will [my prosperity package] be delivered by FedEx or will it show up as increased digits in my bank account?

AAM: It will be both, actually.

Steve: How is that possible?

AAM: Because it is more than one payment. (2)

On another occasion he came right out and said it:

AAM: There will be more money [than just the Reval]. You [as a planet] are being given enormous, enormous sums of money. And that money will also generate money. (3)

St. Germaine explained that abundance will flow much more copiously than I believe we're anticipating:

St. Germaine: I ask you to be prepared today, tomorrow, the next day, because once the flow begins, the world does not stop. Do you think the Mother creates and then stops? No. Well, neither do we.

It is the universal source or ATM. It does not run out. And you have need to reset your thinking, which means resetting your heart to receive and give, and receive and give, because it is the constant motion, with the explosion and implosion of creation in between. That is where you are going. (4 )

Receive and give, receive and give. The constant motion. (Flow.)

Now you can see where practicing generosity to prime the pump fits in. They're getting us moving now, rousing us from our 3rd/4th-dimensional slumber, preparing us for the work that lies ahead.

We're being asked to take up the paradigms of the Fifth Dimension, most prominent of which is flow. Receive and give, receive and give. Something in; something out. That's how money flows, but more importantly it's how love flows as well. (5)

On some occasion in the future, I'm told we'll find that we're able to tap the creative flow and satisfy all our needs and desires just by imagining them.

Many fear that organized life will end once abundance hits. I think it never got off the ground with us on Earth (as witness the First and Second World Wars) and, with the watering of abundance, may have the fresh start it needs.

After Disclosure, I hear that the galactics will have a lot more career choices available for us. To fly where no terrestrial has ever gone before?

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 6, 2013.

(2) Ibid., Sept. 2, 2016.

(3) Ibid., July 1, 2016.

(4) St. Germaine: Fly Through That Portal, My Beloved Friends," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 29, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/01/st-germaine-fly-through-that-portal-my-beloved-friends/>.

(5) Love can be breathed up from the heart on the inbreath and breathed out to the world on the outbreath. When we do, we get to experience that love as it passes through us, *in a flow*, on its way to the next person.

One can compare it to a river, but it has no mass like water; it's spiritual.

Try to hold onto it however and it disappears in less than a heartbeat.

## **A Single Reval or Waves of Abundance? - Part 1/2**

*From Lightworker User Manual. Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020. At <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/Lightworker-User-Manual-10.pages.pdf>*



### **A Single Reval or Waves of Abundance?**

Did you think we'd just have the Reval and that'd be the end of it?

No, apparently the Reval is just the start.

However we think of abundance, there's more to it than just the Reval.

Let's start with the the Divine Mother's revelation that there'll be more than one wave of abundance over time.

"That is why we have also said (this is an aside), there will be several waves of abundance. So we give you the allowance and we see how you do." (1)

Some allowance.

Now let's add another component that just got expanded: Archangel Michael has said there'll be more than one prosperity package over time:

Steve: Will [my prosperity package] be delivered by FedEx or will it to show up as increased digits on my bank account?

Archangel Michael: It will be both, actually.

Steve: How is that possible?

AAM: Because it is more than one payment. (2)

So there are two indications that there's more to the Reval than meets the eye.

I remember when Linda observed gold being brought to the Neptune from other places in the universe and then being flown down to Earth, perhaps two years ago.

I asked him to go over the various sources with me.

Archangel Michael: It will come from a variety of sources. ... There is a great deal of wealth, not only upon your planet but off planet. (3)

Did he say off-planet wealth? My appetite was definitely whetted.

Steve: I want to have more understanding of where the inflow of money is coming from. Some of its coming from the Chinese elders. That's correct, right?

Archangel Michael: Yes.

Steve: ... And some from the prosperity packages?

AAM: Yes.

Steve: ... Some from sequestered illuminati money?

AAM: Yes. ...

Steve: ... From historical assets [historical bonds]?

AAM: Yes.

Steve: ... Off-planet gold?

AAM: Yes. (4)

Not only off-planet gold, but the galactics will retrieve treasure ships, some accidentally sunk and others sunk on purpose. Rumors of miles and miles of gold bars retrieved from underneath the Vatican in a tunnel running from there to Jerusalem.

The list goes on and on of the amount of wealth that will be available for rebuilding us and the Earth.

I later also discover that there'll be galactic funds for humans who participate jointly with them on projects:

"If in your spiritual maturity, you go forth, and we believe you will (we strongly believe you will), [in the belief] that this unfoldment is underway and that you are demonstrating, not simply a primitive attitude or a tribal attitude but more of a global, universal attitude, then you are ready to not only meet with your star family but participate with them, their technology, their gifts, in community, to go forth in the next phase in the building of Nova Earth." (5)

On another occasion, in a reading with Kathleen, he gave more details.

"The Galactics have no shortage of money and so there will be some very massive projects and the funds will be made available but they will really ask for human leadership in order to be not be seen as trying in any way to assume control." (6)

Keep in mind that I won't be the only person serving in this role. Back when we called a pipeline a "funder," he said:

Archangel Michael: Will you receive your funding. The answer is yes. Are you the only funder? No. (7)

On another occasion he acknowledged that there would be other pipelines:

Archangel Michael: The provisions will come from a variety of sources and, yes, we will use you and some [other] human beings to help deliver [it] but that doesn't mean it does not come from the Company of Heaven and the Mother herself. It does. (8)

Yes, she uses vehicles and that is the way it is set up. That is part of the plan, for people to learn how to be generous without condition. (9)

All of us serving in this capacity or another after the Reval will be learning "how to be generous without condition."

I asked him about the relationship among these programs and he confirmed their connection:

AAM: Understand, they are all united so, when we speak of the Revaluation, we are speaking of a continuum of which this aspect of Reval is one. So it is not one or the other. It is tied into the restructuring of systems. ...

We are talking about the restructuring of humanity. Because, as you are doing that reprogramming, deprogramming, reboot, it is not about this or that system or structure. ...

Now, does that mean those systems that are rather, shall we say, tyrannical and unethical will simply suddenly become loving and kind, considerate? No, first it is the restructuring of humanity. (10)

The restructuring of humanity. We'll not only be a human race, but a humane race.

I hope this demonstrates that there's an entire panoply of abundance programs primed to begin after the Reval releases the dam.

There'll be wave after wave in the ocean of abundance and river after river emptying into it. We are limited only by how large we can dream and how far we can emerge.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority," AHWAA, February 23, 2017, <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 2, 2016. [Hereafter AAM.]

(3) AAM, Oct. 2, 2013.

(4) AAM, March 28, 2018.

(5) AAM, March 10, 2017.

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Kathleen Mary Willis through Linda Dillon, Nov. 13, 2011.

(7) AAM, Aug. 13, 2013.

(8) AAM, Oct. 2, 2013.

(9) Steve: This poverty that we are having to endure just doesn't seem necessary.

Divine Mother: You have agreed that you are on, can we say, the receiving end.

Steve: So our being [poor] is used as a means to get people to open up?

Divine Mother: To express gratitude, generosity, unity and to express what is valuable to them.

Steve: So that is what the spiritual meaning of this is. That we serve that purpose of igniting people's generosity or inspiring it.

Divine Mother: That is correct. You are the catalysts.

Steve: That is what I needed to know. (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, June 7, 2015.)

(10) AAM, March 13, 2015.

.

.

## A Single Reval or Waves of Abundance? - Part 2/2

From *Lightworker User Manual*. Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/Lightworker-User-Manual-10.pages.pdf>



Will this inflow come in small, manageable amounts? Decidedly not. Michael on another occasion called the flows “enormous, enormous sums of money.” (1)

St. Germaine had this to say of the copious flow of abundance:

“Once the flow begins, the world does not stop. Do you think the Mother creates and then stops? No. Well, neither do we.

“It is the universal source or ATM. It does not run out. And you have need to reset your thinking, which means resetting your heart to receive and give, and receive and give, because it is the constant motion, with the explosion and implosion of creation in between. That is where you are going.” (2)

Is this copious flow going to be channeled through `an essentially-small outlet? No, it isn't, as Michael indicates when we were discussing my own case:

Steve: Do you want me to be a little garden hose with this flow of water coming out the front or do you want me to be an irrigation wheel, spraying water over a vast field?

Archangel Michael: The irrigation [wheel] (3)



What he said to me of my operation surely applies to others doing similar work:

Archangel Michael: This is you becoming the steward of an organization and of an undertaking of massive, massive global impact/import. (4)

I've been working for weeks now on getting a sense of or feeling into the scale of what's about to happen as a result of this assignment and I keep finding myself getting bigger and emerging more.

I dream bigger and set my sights ever more broadly – from one UBI (universal basic income) for Canada to UBIs for as many countries as possible; from UBIs to UMC (universal medicare); from UMC to universal accessibility (free tuition); from universal accessibility to debt retirement.

I keep leapfrogging in my imagination, impatient to begin. And Michael reassures me:

Archangel Michael: You will have ample money, dear heart. That is not an issue.

Steve: Even for universal basic incomes for a few countries?

AAM: Yes. (5)

Steve: Okay, so I'll go ahead and try to create as many universal basic incomes as I can.

AAM: Yes, until such time as they are not needed.

Steve: If I'm going to be a pipeline, I should have the means to do this. Is that correct?

AAM: That is correct. (6)

The same applies to universal medicare systems and universal accessibility. Or debt retirement.

Steve: Do you have any other specific mission that you want me to take on in the area of wealth management and gifting that I haven't named so far?

AAM: It is simply that people are to be set free, so that they can anchor. (7)

I'm all for that. The way Archangel Michael described the Mother's Plan is:

“Her original plan and that did mean, and does mean, and will mean the fairness, the equality of a world where people experience love, where they experience a freedom from struggle, from what you think of as the basic requirements of physical human existence.” (8)

Let go of need, want, poverty, lack and open to ease and abundance, on our way to full Ascension.

The scope of the planned abundance programs takes my breath away. We aren't, by a long shot, just looking at a one-off Reval, but at a variety of programs and packages happening at different times, designed to relieve

people of debt, afford them a living, and allow them an experience of sufficiency and capability that they might never have known before.

This will allow them the time and comfort with which to relax into the rising energies, culminating in full Ascension. (9)

### Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016. [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) St. Germaine: Fly Through That Portal, My Beloved Friends,” channeled by Linda Dillon, May 29, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/01/st-germaine-fly-through-that-portal-my-beloved-friends/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) AAM, Feb. 17, 2017.

(5) AAM,, Feb. 20, 2018.

(6) AAM, Dec. 5, 2018.

(7) AAM, Aug. 27, 2013.

(8) AAM, July 13, 2018.

(9) Ascension is a full and permanent heart opening, known to Hindus as Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi. It happens a short while *after* we enter the Fifth Dimension.

On the astral planes of the afterlife, the Fifth Dimension is known as the Mental Plane. Ascension is known as the “Second Death.” It does not happen as soon as a being arrives on the Mental Plane, but after a short while and an exercise in Self-reflection called “the Judgment.” See “The Mental Plane – The First Heaven” at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Mental\\_Plane\\_%E2%80%93\\_The\\_First\\_Heaven](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Mental_Plane_%E2%80%93_The_First_Heaven) on the Mental Plane in general and “The Second Death” at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Second\\_Death](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Second_Death) on Ascension in the Mental Plane.

# A Word to Lightworkers Who Intend to Work with Reval Money

July 28, 2014

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/abundance-on-financial-wayshowing-and-the-reval/the-reval-itself/a-word-to-lightworkers-who-intend-to-work-with-reval-money/>



A word to lightworkers who want to work with the money that the Reval will make available. The Arcturians remind us:

“The gift of the monies is to assist. However it is a very delicate gift. For one, it can target certain ones of you who are receiving huge amounts. And for another, greed and fear are best friends. And suddenly being placed in an entirely new reality where you have huge amounts of money will bring in fear.

“For millennia lightworkers have found safety in the anonymity of poverty. So therefore for those lightworkers to lose that anonymity of poverty and then have wealth brings forth another initiation.” (1) [All quotes in this article are taken from this reading.]

That initiation or challenge is to stay out of both greed and fear. The Reval “is to be a cornerstone for Ascension.” Therefore:

“All issues of money, which are immense in planetary incarnations on Planetary Earth, must be released within the recipient to raise their consciousness so that it is perceived in a non-selfish, collective, planetary

state of consciousness. This money is not for individuals. It is for New Earth.”

Different light workers will use the money for different things.

“Some will take their money and go back down into the realms to battle it out with the Darkness, so to speak, as that is within their Divine Plan.

“Some will remain to establish this Foundation of an Earth that will not need money and those will be the ones that have such a generosity of heart that they wish the money to go into the initiation of New Earth. So there are several initiations.”

Lightworkers will be operating in the Fifth and higher dimensions while reaching back into the Third to work with money. They’ll be obliged to release all old-paradigm notions of it. Says the Group:

“You, all of you, are ascending ones. You are being called upon to release the illusion that money equals power. That is a very dangerous illusion and it is the core of what has caused all the horrible things on Gaia.”

Whoever works in this field will need to be able to see money as an energy field, not as a means of power over others and not as a personal possession.

“For money is the great deceptor. ... The money needs to come in to that frequency of being-ness that perceives money as an energy field through which they can give a greater good to Gaia.

“Now the percentage of beings that can perceive this money in this manner is less than 50% of all that know about this money.”

Less than 50%. That alone is a challenging thought. Many who will hold currency may not know what the word “lightworker” means. It’ll be up to us who are lightworkers to set the tone - and perhaps the agenda as well.

We’ll have to realize this comes through us, not from us, the same thing that happens when we channel? The money has to come through us, not from us.

The Company of Heaven wants “this gift [to] not corrupt [the] consciousness” of the lightworkers who handle and manage it.

“[That assurance of incorruptibility] is much more valuable [to us] than any gold, any pieces of paper so we are calling on those who are signed up for this new expression of the new reality to focus their energy fields not on when and where they will get the money because when is in the time [illusion], of the frequency that holds fear. ... When [the money will come] is within that timeless state of consciousness in which there is freedom from fear.”

People associated with the financial programs are going through many “initiations.” Given that the Illuminati operate by sensing fear, these light workers have to be “masters of their consciousness,” as the Group phrased it, beyond their fears.

This is one source of these initiations.

“You will be within a huge initiation, absolutely. You have to be the master of your consciousness at all times. That is a very big challenge. It is your initiation as well.

“It is full and complete acceptance, dedication to and knowing that these monies are a Third-Dimensional illusion and therefore they are a very great initiation for your Ascension into realities in which money is no longer a reality.”

There are certain experiences “that each and every one of these members have placed into their contract for this particular incarnation so that they could assure that they would be able to ascend.”

But when you read that paragraph, perhaps don't assume that they're talking about ascending to the Fifth. You might think that you've done all your work for Ascension to the Fifth, but they may be speaking about the Sixth, Seventh or Eighth.

“Fear is your only enemy. Your hearts are pure but fear can even sneak into a pure heart to lower this consciousness into a range. It is like the example of someone who is hiding so therefore they are doing something that is very important but they know the enemy does not want them to do that and so therefore they have to do something secretly.

“Fear will take away their secret hiding place. Because the darkness smells fear.”

They offer the example of the animal kingdom.

“Like the animal kingdom, the predator animal does not know that another animal is sick. The animal knows that it is sick and feels fear. The predator animal smells the fear and goes after that animal.

“The babies have fear. The predator animals go after the babies. They don’t particularly know that’s a baby. It can’t run as fast. They smell the fear.

“The beings of darkness smell the fear and can only attack your fear. They cannot even perceive your light.”

So these are the challenges and initiations that face those who wish to work with Reval money.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Sue Lie, July 22, 2014.

## Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 1/5

Oct. 22, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/22/archangel-michael-purpose-reval-future-part-15/>



*In my reading with him on Oct. 11, 2016 through Linda Dillon, Archangel Michael discussed at length many subjects related to the Reval.*

*Some are confronting for me to post, but he did indicate that he wanted his comments circulated so I post them.*

*In this first excerpt, he denies that the Reval is the only occasion we'll have to show what we can do. He restates the Divine Plan for us several times.*

*Any italics in the text are mine. Copyright Linda Dillon and the Council of Love, Inc., 2016.*

---

Steve Beckow: Am I correct in thinking and saying that this time is the lightworkers' chance to show what we can do before NESARA or Disclosure really takes the agenda away from us?

Archangel Michael: That is correct. Now let us elaborate on that because I don't

think in this instance you are looking for a one-word answer.

Steve: No. Thank you.

AAM: So you say that the agenda - and you are correct and incorrect by the way - can be taken away from you by financial re-gridding [NESARA], by institutional re-gridding, by the presence of your star family [Disclosure] or even the presence of the Masters, some of whom are popping in and out at great regularity.

The purpose of the lightworkers, the purpose in many ways - if we were to make a blanket statement [applicable to] every single person upon the planet at this time - is the fulfilment of the Mother's Plan: The rebirth, the re-anchoring, the recommitment, the reactivation of love, of co-creation, of unity consciousness upon the planet.

That *is* the agenda. And the implementers, the implementation team, the ones who will bring forth and affect those changes, bring into form those changes are those upon the planet.

Now ... there are many upon the planet who are either stuck, disinterested still, sitting on the fence still, or entirely recalcitrant.

Some of those recalcitrants, as we have mentioned before, are playing magnificent roles in amplifying and exhibiting what needs to be eliminated upon this planet once and for all. So even they are playing their part, shall we say.

The agenda cannot and will not be stolen or overshadowed by these other, what you think of as, [chaotic] events.

The burden, the joy, the gift, the potential of the lightworkers, loveholders, lovebearers - however you think of this, saints and sinners - the opportunity for the shift, for Ascension, for the transition, for the formulation and anchoring, the building of Nova Earth is the purpose particularly at this juncture of the lightworker community. (1)

Now, have you been - many of you - working quietly, silently, behind the scenes, undercover for a long time? The answer is yes.

Is this a time when lightworkers and loveholders will step forth and demonstrate

not only their intention or their ability to hold the love, to be the love, but to demonstrate [love] in action, in form, in reconstitution of your society and all that that entails? This is the job right now of lightworkers.

(Continued in Part 2, tomorrow.)

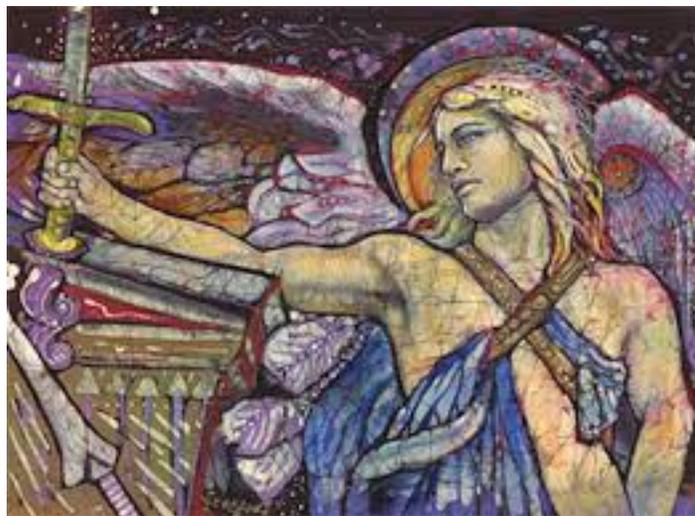
### **Footnotes**

(1) "At this juncture" - At another, later juncture the purpose of the lightworker community may be to reassure fears around Disclosure or model Ascension. Or new relationships or Saedor (loving) communication. In my view, financial wayshowing is just our task now.

## Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 2/5

Oct. 23, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/23/archangel-michael-purpose-reval-future-part-25/>



(Continued from Part 1.)

*In this second excerpt from my reading with him on Oct. 11, 2016, he tells us that this is our time, as Gaians and as lightworkers, to take action to create and build Nova Earth, and to bring the totality of our being to the action.*

*While waiting for the Reval, we could be planning. Planning is a necessary action.*

*Thanks to Linda for our reading. Any italics in the text are mine.*

---

Archangel Michael: When we have said - and many of us have said this - that this is a time of action, of implementation, of moving forward, we mean it literally. We don't simply mean it esoterically.

We don't simply mean now is the time to take action to clear your vasanas or core issues. We don't simply mean that it is time to decide what your heart desires, although it is.

It is time to bring forth and demonstrate, by the amazing diversity of talents, what you are capable of doing. Not just talking about, not just visioning, not just hoping for, but what you are capable of doing, demonstrably, in form, upon Gaia now.

And even as things shift, and shall we say, become more co-creative, the demonstration first and foremost, the building [of Nova Earth] is the mission and purpose of those who have chosen to incarnate at this time.

Now there have been in the past, and I mean recent past, many talks about different waves: first wave, second wave, etc. Well, there have been many waves, some of you have been aware of [them], some have not and frankly it does not really matter.

The wave that you are in - and might I even co-opt the Mother's term and say the "tsunami" you are in - is a tsunami of doing.

Not doing simply for busy-ness's sake, for to take action without focused clarity and intent in the stillness and the spaciousness of being is meaningless.

But to move in formulation, in action, in doing with that focused intent of understanding and using the talents that you have brought.

And every single being upon this planet at this time has brought the fullness, the totality of their soul's design to the planet. They did not leave anything behind.

So you are well-equipped to take these steps of action, each of you in your own way and it is not an either/or. It is a mosaic and every piece counts.

Now are you among the first to be taking, shall we say, very deliberate actions of change? Well, it will be appearing that way because [your action] will be so obvious. (1)

Now as you and I know, beloved brother, we have been taking actions in building a platform for years (2) and this has been a deliberate, intended action.

But is this - as a blanket statement - time for the lightworker community [as a whole] to demonstrate what they are capable of? The answer is overwhelmingly yes.

Are we supporting you? Yes. Are we close at hand to help you as you need help?

Yes. But are you the human implementers of this plan? The answer is yes.

If you did not want to be part of that implementation you would have stayed and worked with us from this side and there are many who have chosen that direction.

(Continued in Part 3, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) The white hats in the military, for instance, who've secured the transition usually by force of arms, are an example of changemakers whose role will not be known till much later. They're not so obvious.

(2) Since 2011, together. First the *2012 Scenario* and later the *Golden Age of Gaia*.

## Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 3/5

Oct. 24, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/24/archangel-michael-purpose-reval-future-part-35/>



*In this third excerpt from my reading with him on Oct. 11, 2016, at my request, he goes into more detail on the purpose of the Reval, future hydration, structured payouts, etc.*

*It's confronting to post some of his comments, below, but he indicated that he wants me to.*

*Thanks to Linda for our reading.*

---

Steve Beckow: Is it correct to say that another facet of the Reval is to give us the practice needed to bring us up to speed to treat (1) with the galactics?

AAM: No, not really. Is that a side benefit? Yes, but that is not the intention.

The galactics have been prepared for this undertaking for a very long time and everything has been put in place for that type of what you are thinking of as treating, for a very long time.

So the ease with which that type of commerce, and we use that in a very generic way, (2) will come to pass, will be actually quite easy.

The purpose of this type of restructuring is [three]fold. (A) For humans to remember their spiritual currency, (B) for humans to begin to have some concrete wherewithal to begin the healing, not only of Gaia (because Gaia is very capable of tending to herself) [but also of the wounds of extended war] and (C) for humans to begin to act like the brilliant angels, masters, and intergalactics that they truly are.

And if you think that you've had periods of peace upon this planet, what I am suggesting to you is that you haven't seen anything yet.

So that is truly the purpose of any reorganization of your financial or societal or political systems. So it isn't as a testing ground or a proving ground for your work with the galactics. That is already in order.

Steve: Is the Reval for the Michelangelo Fund only to get a hand in the game? That is, once the Michelangelo Fund is set up, does it become a pipeline, with flow, so that the initial hydration is not the most important thing?

I'm not going to go with the structured payout (3) but the thought does come up from time to time, "Oh you'd have much more money if you went with the structured payout."

AAM: Let us expand on this as well.

One of the things that we have recommended for you, and it is not that we have a grudge or a - well, we do have a preference, but nevertheless - about the structured payouts is, yes, as you have put it, hydration.

*[Michael is referring to an earlier discussion in which he said the banks were not yet completely trustworthy, which we all know.]*

But it is also about trusting - trusting in the flow.

*[From the Company of Heaven.]*

Now I would like to suggest to you, and this is not only for you. This is for many who will find themselves in a similar position. (4)

How can you possibly have billions and zillions of dollars and be worried about

money? It is beyond absurdity!

Also note that what you are being taught - and there are lessons in this - is not only how to create, to remember how to create and how to co-create money and that is why I always bring you back, my brother, to spiritual currency.

Money is useful, obviously, but it is also an illusion. It has been a construct that has been formulated by those who believed in the abuse of power, control and false authority; to control populations.

As you are learning to create and co-create - remembering how to create and co-create - what you are doing is moving beyond money. Because that [i.e., the power of creating] is truly the way in which masterful beings – let us put it that way – bring about change on every level, including the material.

So is it important that humans – because this is what they're used to working with – have currency to create this healing of the human race and, yes, of soil and water – but that is because they have sullied it as well – and give Gaia a chance to breathe again.

And are you moving past this fantasy that there is lack and limitation in the universe and upon your planet when it is already being demonstrated that there is such abundant wealth in the tangible meaning of the word and the intangible meaning of the word? The answer is yes.

So when you say: Will I be a pipeline? The answer is yes.

Do we want you involved in the nitty-gritty day-to-day? The answer continues to be no.

Steve Beckow: I also don't want to be involved in the nitty-gritty everyday, Lord. We're perfectly agreed there.

(Continued in Part 4.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Diplomatically exchange. Arrive at agreements, as in, but not exclusiveto, treaties, charters, conventions, etc.

(2) Commerce, at its most generic, means any kind of regular exchange or communication.

(3) As a journalist, who needs to be unencumbered, I don't want to sign anyone's NDA. As a philanthropist with a vision not widely shared in society, I don't want my funds to be controlled by others.

(4) This passage suggested to me that he wanted this advice publicized.

## Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 4/5



---

“Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 4/5,” Oct. 25, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/25/archangel-michael-purpose-reval-future-part-45/>

---

*In this fourth excerpt, he stresses how the big projects, like a living wage for every person on the planet, would be done by many groups in cooperation. He encourages multiple efforts from us, based in creative solutions and best thinking.*

*Addressing ending hunger on the planet, he said it was not just a matter of throwing money at the problem, but that there would also have to be an attitudinal shift.*

*Thanks to Linda for our reading.*

---

Steve Beckow: I’m trying to gauge what it is realistic for me to think about. If I think about a basic wage for everyone on the planet, an acceptable standard of living, leaving NESARA out of the picture for a moment and thinking only of lightworkers in the Reval, am I dreaming too big? (1)

Archangel Michael: No, but it is important that you realize that this is done in tandem with many.

Steve: Oh yes, indeed, of course.

AAM: There will be many expressions of this approach (2) and that is part of the delight and the diversity in the opening of creation.

There have to be - yes, have to be - many expressions of what this freedom looks like, sounds like, feels like, tastes like. So we are not looking, and let us be very clear, the Mother is not looking, for uniformity.

What is - you say, for example - a living wage? What one believes they require or desire is different than another. So are we talking about prosperity or availability for all? Yes, we are. But how people express that and choose to use their creation energies to express that will be different and that is a good thing.

Steve: Alright. Nations of course differ on what a living wage would be. ...

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: I don't know how to approach that. I don't know how to think about it

AAM: But you are not intended to be the sole mind brought to this question.

Steve: Okay, that makes sense. Indeed.

AAM: We need to emphasize this, time and time again, because this has been, with the best of intentions, some of the difficulties of well-intentioned and poorly-managed, poorly-thought-out strategies of assistance and aid.

This is not about throwing money at a problem - ever. This is about bringing creation and creative solutions that are based in community and unity and best thinking to the forefront.

That is why we say, this is about the expression and utilization of your talents. You are not an economist. You are not a soil engineer. And so everybody has a piece of this and that is part of the building, literally, of a global community.

Steve: Perhaps we could pretend that hunger *was* eliminated and then say how we

did it. How are we going to use our Reval funds to end hunger on the planet, Lord? Can you help us?

AAM: Think about it in this way. First of all, let us be very practical. Ending hunger on the planet in its most obvious sense, is assuming that people are having the food and water they need to stay alive. That is the most basic.

Now the truth of this is, again, as you've said about incomes, that what one requires varies from culture to culture and from country to country.

Most of the planet's soil has been sullied, polluted, diminished and does not always yield the most nutritious food.

Now when Gaia herself (who is a much more powerful being than has been assumed) begins to realize, when she witnesses that there is a commonality of purpose and desire and action to actually nourish and feed everybody, her own regenerative powers will come into play and she works very closely with us and she works very closely with her star family.

But there is a need also for a shift in consciousness for what is desirable and necessary in terms of nutrition and a change of focus in terms of how that is extended to all people, equally.

Now we are particularly talking about Western cultures that are used to having far more food than is necessary. Now we do not say that in a way of judgment but in a way of balance.

The waste in the Western side of the hemisphere has been horrendous. So it is an attitudinal shift [that's needed].

This is even before you talk about distribution. There is an attitudinal shift about wanting to ensure that all people are fed. It is very, very basic.

When the desire to ensure that all people are fed is truly in place, then hunger [will be] ended quickly. What has not been in place is the desire to do that.

There have been great examples of throwing money at a problem for profit or to feel good, but that has not addressed the issue of the willingness to share - to share resources, not just money but true resources and to allow Gaia to begin her process

of regeneration as well.

So it is not a matter of just setting up shipping systems or international aid. It is the attitudinal shift and there is plenty for everyone.

But this attitude of lack, this attitude in many places of, "I need a full fridge and I dare not miss a meal," is absurd.

So what you're talking about is a shift in consciousness even prior to addressing the practicalities and that is where the efforts are.

The effort is in the education and in the attitudinal sharing of heartfelt information to bring forth these shifts and, when that takes place, everyone is fed.

(Concluded in Part 5, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) I'm trying to get a sense of what is "dreaming too big."

## Archangel Michael: The Purpose of the Reval - Part 5/5

Oct. 26, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/26/archangel-michael-purpose-reval-future-part-55/>



*In this fifth and final excerpt, he denies that the large sums being cited for Zims are accurate and says that that would create a new class of haves and have-nots.*

*He says that the Company of Heaven are willing to tolerate some lightworkers not working out. They're willing to go by way of on-the-job training rather than waiting for us to be completely ready.*

*Thanks to Linda for our reading.*

---

Steve Beckow: How good a comparison is it to compare the Reval to the Marshall Plan? (1)

Archangel Michael: It has some merit. It has some benefit because what it does is it gives you a historical reference in terms of understanding the rebuilding of

societies.

Steve: What are the drawbacks?

AAM: The drawbacks are the historical references to victor and victim, the defeated and those who have been victorious, the feeling of owing versus balance. ...

Steve: I know I ask it every time but what are we waiting for? ...

AAM: You're not waiting. You're preparing. You're in the process and this is like saying some level of planning. You may feel, my beloved friend, that you are well prepared. We cannot say that for others.

Now has the decision been made that we and you - many - will proceed and that there will be many who squander and who are ill-equipped to manage? The answer is yes.

But what we would suggest to you is that this is in process. It is not a matter of delay and waiting.

Steve: In other words, people are doing things to bring this forth. That's what you mean by "this is in process"?

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: You don't mean that "We are waiting a certain amount of time for you guys to pull up your socks."

AAM: No, that's not what we mean. We have waited for you to pull up your socks, as it were. And we do not say that by way of criticism.

But it is a decision that has been made in other arenas as well as your own human arena that it is better to proceed and have, shall we say, some on-the-job training. ...

Steve: Any idea why people are saying really large sums for the Zim?

AAM: They are fantasizing. They are dreaming. They are having grandiose dreams and part of the difficulty with this is also the inflated sense of self-importance and

that must not be a guiding principle. ...

Do not forget our purpose and the human purpose of restructuring is not to destroy economies, is not to create mayhem in the streets and that's what these inflated estimations would do.

It would create a new system of haves and have-nots and that is not the purpose of any building of Nova Earth.

There is only one guiding principle and that is the fulfilment of the Mother's dream of love. Anything that would create chaos and more disruption is not of love.

Steve: Is there anything else you the want to say on the subject to lightworkers?

AAM: No, all we say is, "Be realistic my friends. If you want to see, and I know many of you do, governments topple, [will] that toppling crush the populace? If the answer is yes, redirect your attention."

It is not the way we work. It is not the way your star family works. And it is not the way that you as the doers, the lightworkers, are intended to work.

### **Footnotes**

(1) After World War II, President Harry S. Truman tasked Secretary of State General George Marshall with arriving at a financial plan that would save Europe from collapse. The Marshall Plan was the result. It saw Europe receive \$12 billion in grants and aid.

One of the criticisms of the program was that it simply revived the colonial powers while leaving the colonized world and the rest of the globe prostrate from the war.

# The Conscious Business Declaration



---

“The Conscious Business Declaration: A New Standard for Business in the 21st Century,” March 6, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/06/the-conscious-business-declaration/>

---

**As a global community of business leaders we are committed to developing the awareness and skills needed to consciously evolve our organizations in alignment with these principles:**

1. We Are One with humanity and all of life. Business and all institutions of the human community are integral parts of a single reality — interrelated, interconnected and interdependent.
2. In line with this reality, the purpose of Business is to increase economic prosperity while contributing to a healthy environment and improving human wellbeing.
3. Business must go beyond sustainability and the philosophy of “do no harm” to restoring the self-renewing integrity of the Earth.
4. Business must operate with economic, social, and ecological transparency.
5. Business must behave as a positive and proactive member of the local and global communities in which it operates.
6. Business that sees, honors, and celebrates the essential interconnected nature of all human beings and all life maximizes human potential and

- helps create a world that works for all.
7. When aligned with Oneness, Business is the most powerful engine on Earth for creating prosperity and flourishing for all.

<https://www.humanitysteam.org/conscious-business-declaration#declaration>

## Divine Mother: After the Reval, Go Where Your Heart Dictates

Sept. 23, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/09/23/the-divine-mother-after-the-reval-go-where-your-heart-dictates/>



*Back in 2014, I asked the Divine Mother (1) for a charter for lightworkers who are participating in the Reval. I intend to commit her response to memory.*

---

Steve Beckow: Mother, you talked about how we lightworkers are building Nova Earth and we're creating the new environment.

We're soon, we hope, going to be gifted by the Reval with significant abundance and many lightworkers have taken the opportunity to buy Zimbabwean dollars or Vietnamese dong. And they will then be using a part of that to create Nova Earth.

Can you give us a charter please of what you would like to see us do with that part of the money that's going to go to that, in the five minutes that remain?

Divine Mother: First you take care of yourself and your family. You know that already from my beloved Michael.

SB: Yes.

DM: There is a term that I use frequently with all of you, and it is gentle and it is grace.

So when I say, “Take care of those around you, those within your community” — and yes, I do mean your lightworker community — who are in need, and then take care of what your heart dictates, there are some of you who immediately migrate to taking care of humans, and there are some of you that immediately migrate to taking care of the land, of the oceans, of the seas, of restoring Gaia.

There are some of you that are moved to reinstate systems, institutions, cultures that support ethical behavior. So do that, because it is always in alignment with your mission and purpose.

There are some of you who are moved to take care of the barking animals because they are hungry.

Now, in the new world, many species that have been extinct will return. Your cities will become places of fresh air and play and gardens. And so some of you will wish to take care of that and be part of that creation.

So go where your heart pulls you.

Many of you have come to work with your star brothers and sisters, because, do not forget, we know the attention in the moment is on the Ascension and the completion of this wondrous, wondrous anchoring of love.

But the next phase, dear heart, is the ripple effect out into my universes. So many of you will be focused on working with your star brothers and sisters and the next Ascension.

Go with my love. Farewell.

---

The next Ascension is apparently happening in around 200 years and will have an impact throughout the universe, according to Archangel Michael. (2)

I take her words as the Divine Mother's express statement of what she looks to me for: A graceful and gentle expansion of generosity, radiating outwards, always built on the stable platform of seeing to those around me (service to others).

What she recommended was take care of:

1. Yourself and your family.
2. Those around you.
3. Your lightworker community.
4. What your heart dictates.

From the center outwards. From my heart to the world. From home to the outside. From the local to the global. Start small, as Archangel Gabrielle once said, and expand outwards.

And to follow our hearts in that. That's what we all want to do anyways, isn't it? If it doesn't bring us joy, don't do it, right?

But to hear it from the Divine Person who birthed the universe - and all of us - is endlessly comforting.

If we all observed that one guideline - to follow our hearts, to follow our bliss, in our financial wayshowing and everything else - in my opinion, the world would work. (3)

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Divine Mother is called by many names - Shakti, Kali, the Holy Spirit, the Word of God, Aum, the voice crying in the wilderness, etc.

The Divine Mother apparently incarnated as Mary, the Mother of Jesus; hence Linda's name for her, "the Universal Mother Mary." All of these names point to the

same One, sometimes called Mother/Father God.

(2) Apparently many worlds will be ascending in 200 plus years, based on what Archangel Michael has said to me:

Steve Beckow: The next assignment is in the Seventh Dimension?

Archangel Michael: You will have a choice of planetary systems and this is just the warm-up for [that] Ascension. [That Ascension] is to bring a further rising of vibrations to those throughout the Universe. (Personal Reading with Archangel Michael and Steve Beckow, Sept. 16, 2011.)

Archangel Michael: As I have said to you, when you complete this mission, you are allowed to have 200 years off. But what you do with that is up to you, dear one! (Personal Reading with Archangel Michael and Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 18, 2012.)

(3) Now add to that what she said in 2017:

"Build what is divinely beautiful. I give you my divine authority to do so. I will guide you. I will help you. But I entrust this to you as well. ...

"We are helping you. That gateway is open and you are being flooded and you are being assisted and you will be assisted every step of the way." ("Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority, AHWAA, February 23, 2017," February 28, 2017, through Linda Dillon, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>)

Priceless guidance, from my point of view.

# People Helping People: The Reval and Building Nova Earth

Oct. 8, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/08/people-helping-people-relationship-reval-building-nova-earth/>.



What's the connection between the Reval and building Nova Earth? Well, it's a lot of supposition on my part but, if you're up for it....

## **Leading the parade**

I think terrestrials are being given a chance to "lead the parade."

I think we're being given a window between the Reval and Disclosure or NESARA, whichever comes first, to show what we can do.

We're being given the opportunity to develop leadership, on a global scale, folks who can meet with the galactics as equals and partners in our common work of restoring our world.

We're being invited to turn the first sod, so to speak, in the restoration of Planet Earth.

Nevertheless, everything that comes later - Disclosure, NESARA, new governance - will dwarf what we do now. This is our moment.

We can take up the opportunity or let it pass. Enough will take it up for us to make a good showing, I'm sure. But do we realize the opportunity for growth in taking up the challenge and invitation?

### **The opportunity for growth: taking responsibility for our world**

How we grow is in extending the reach of what we're willing to take responsibility for. What we earn from the Reval is what we bring to the work.

How many are willing to take responsibility for the shape and condition of our world? That willingness is what there is to develop and developing it is, in my view, what causes our consciousness to expand.

Meeting the galactics and meeting with them will call upon us to stretch and stretch. Do we know how to stretch? I'm not sure I do, but I'll learn.

The process of expansion - the process of consciousness shift - will differ from person to person.

Financial wayshowers may find they go through two stages of expansion. The first will arise out of our work together as lightworkers. The second will arise out of our work with the galactics and ascended masters.

My understanding is that a positive action from us - in this case, towards the restoration of Earth - sets in motion the conditions for further and further expansion of consciousness.

It's like starting a snowball rolling downhill. It goes the rest of the way by itself, gathering mass.

Our willingness to expand shows the determination and seriousness of the terrestrial contingent, as we prepare for the second stage of collaboration - cooperating with the galactics.

## **Further opportunities**

Once we start our post-Reval work, my hunch is that Heaven and Earth will move to assist our efforts.

For instance, I imagine people who really tackle a global problem will find money being funneled to them by royals, elders, humanitarian foundations, etc.

That hunch is supported by things the Company of Heaven has said on occasion. For instance, Archangel Michael said here:

Steve Beckow: Now I have been saying to readers that the Company of Heaven is watching financial wayshowers and stewards...

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Steve:... And that those who do well - in other words, do the job of hydrating society - will find themselves supported to go forward.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... It's correct. Okay. I don't want to be saying something to them that's misleading. Thank you for being definite about that. (1)

But remember: You still need to be responsible for your own choices. Don't blindly go on my hunches here, please. It's never been more important for us to be responsible spiritual adults than it is now.

The opportunities that open up further down the road will, I'm sure, be individual. Archangel Michael described one of them. He said that those who successfully take up the challenge of financial wayshowing will become "spokesbeings for many":

"Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... become the spokesbeings for many." (2)

## **Galactic Federations**

I believe that, once we start in, we'll find the galactic federations joining us, discretely before Disclosure and openly afterwards. All the breakthroughs in healing, transportation, replication, and free energy that they'll bring will magnify our efforts and ensure our success.

But we need to start. We need to take the first few steps.

We'll need specialized congresses or parliaments - for health, spirituality, women, natives, etc. The more of them that open, the more jobs - and leaders - we create.

In a world where the job market has shrunk because of automation, we need to create work. Jobs for people attacking global problems like poverty and hunger are exactly the kind of work we need to create: People helping people.

So don't feel bad if your labor costs are high. That money is getting into circulation in the world, restarting economies - this time, without a world war to kickstart them. We're doing it via ways of peace.

In sum, if you took up the invitation to exchange currency, you just included yourself in on the opportunity of many lifetimes - to grow, to expand, to become a leader and spokesbeing for the planet. You included yourself in on the restoration of Planet Earth.

No one, I hope, will tell you what to do, what you should do, or anything of the sort. But there's a broad and living canvas before you and the best possible assortment of paints.....

And all the time in the world to create something of tremendous value to yourself and the planet.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.

(2) Ibid., May 27, 2016.

# ⌘ Financial Stewardship ⌘

# Archangel Michael: The Overarching Principle of Post-Reval Financial Wayshowing is Stewardship

May 12, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/05/12/aam-overarching-principle-post-reval-financial-wayshowing-stewardship/>



*In 2016, Archangel Michael identified the overarching principle of our post-Reval financial wayshowing to be "stewardship." How helpful that is. Square One. Our starting place.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2016.

---

Archangel Michael: Let us be clear about this because this is a very important discussion and it is so because money, currency in your realm has the power to trigger many buttons. ...

To live abundantly does not mean that the bank is open and help yourself.

The entire purpose is that all are taken care of, each according to their soul agreement, not according to their fantasy life.

Now, we want you, and when we say you, we mean all of you, to think of money in terms of stewardship.

Steve: So that is the overarching concept?

AAM: This is the overarching principle. It is stewardship.

So, it is not coming from a place of scarcity but it is a wise, creative stewardship that does not throw money [around?] simply for the sake of throwing money at a problem or challenge or a situation believing, often erroneously, that it will be resolved.

Most issues, beloved, are not about money. They are about self-worth, taking responsibility, sharing responsibility, leadership, sharing leadership, knowing when to lead and when to follow, and stepping up in ways that are creative.

What money is used for is so that a person, a group, an individual, an institution, an entire community, an entire planet can step forward without worry, without that fear which is so pervasive upon your planet, to create!

So think of it as money as a creation tool. And if it is not creating, if it is simply being thrown down the drain or being maintained in a way that is not creative, then it is not doing its job.

Steve: So when all these old beliefs [of lack and the need to hoard] come up and we even go so far as to act on them, what then? How are we to put the situation right?

AAM: It requires a depth of truth and honesty that is outside the realm of judgment. (1) So am I doing this? Am I having this attitude because I am referring to the old lack and limitation beliefs?

Am I judging because I think you should be doing more? ...Less? ...Different? Am I judging you according to my wants and needs? (2) Or am I observing with my wisdom eyes, my wisdom vision that this situation (not the money, but the situation) needs to be approached differently.

Now think of what I have said and apply it to [the situation at hand].

When it comes up, if you find that you are behaving or reacting in ways that are reactive and that are of the old paradigm, look at it, shake yourself, shrug it off, laugh, smile and say, “Oh, I choose *not* to behave this way, *not* to react this way.”

### **Footnotes**

(1) I knew this depth of truth and honesty in the three-month residence fellowship at Cold Mountain Institute in 1976 and in the est Training in 1979. I haven't seen it since. We must recreate it.

(2) Raise to awareness what we may be doing. Try out what we find. Try it on. Test it out. See if it fits. If it fits, own it. This is the path of personal responsibility, dharma, or right conduct.

This channeled material is protected by copyright. We invite you to share it on condition that it is used in its entirety, that no alteration is made, that it is free of charge, and that the copyright notice, channel credit, website link, and this statement are posted.

## Sacred Money

July 2, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/02/sacred-money/>



As I continue to plan for the post-Reval period, I go over each of my plan's features, expanding this part and reflecting on that one.

Having lain down one afternoon and drifting off in thought, I imagined myself addressing my new colleagues, whose function it will be to disburse funds to women's groups. And I was trying to explain what they needed to know about disbursing these particular funds.

The words that came to my mind immediately were: "You're working with sacred money."

Yes, this is sacred money. Archangel Michael has given several illustrations of its sacredness.

On Sept. 13, 2011, he said to me that I didn't have to worry about the Hope Chest (one outlet for sacred money) being scammed because this money was infused with light and love and would transform the scammers. He said:

"If there is someone who is in such a dark place that they feel the need to use deception to gain entry to the Hope Chest, they will receive far more than financial support.

"They will receive all the light and love, so it is one of those systems that is failsafe. The love and light is attached to the money. They will receive it and be transformed, and they will pay it back in other ways, so it is impossible to be snookered." (1)

I'm certain that the same applies to Reval funds used to assist other lightworkers and the general public.

He told me that all lightworkers who do this work will be scrutinized and those who handle money well will receive more to disburse, evidence of celestial oversight of this project. On one occasion, he said:

AAM: Simply know that there is a place and a plan and everything is in order and will fall into place. (2)

We are very aware of human history and how people have a tendency, even with the purest of hearts, to shift and perhaps even go a little crazy. So do not think that everything needs to be in place. There will be what you think of as little gaps and holes.

Simply know that where there are gaps and holes we are waiting to see how the shift is affecting the collective of humanity and the collective of the foundations and the various groups. (3)

When asked about security, he told me that no more than normal precautions would be necessary.

S: What security precautions should I put in place?

AAM: You do not need to do this. You will put the normal security precautions in place that any institution will provide. But, dear heart, I would suggest that you are mightily protected. (4)

Again I'd imagine that the same protection extends to other financial wayshowers.

This financial project, he added, had been planned eons ago and the celestials will not allow anything to go wrong with it from this point on:

AAM: Not that we will allow you to go wrong – let us be very clear. This plan has been an unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural. (5)

He's shown me that he'll remove someone who seriously threatens the integrity of a financial project. I've seen him do it twice but I don't report on it to protect those people's privacy.

He's counseled us to give the money with love, exactly because it is sacred money.

I could go on and on with one indication after another that this is sacred money and a joint partnership with the celestials.

And so, I was saying to my colleagues in my imaginary chat, if you want to know the one thing you should do here, it's to treat the money in your trust as sacred money.

That alone. I think, will lead to all the rest.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.

(2) Ibid., Nov. 19, 2013.

(3) Ibid., Dec. 11, 2013.

(4) Ibid., Nov. 19, 2013.

(5) Ibid., Aug. 6, 2013.

# Stewards of the Mother's Wealth

June 27, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/27/stewards-of-the-mothers-wealth/>



Credit: [rupertslandnews.ca](http://rupertslandnews.ca)

I'm amazed at the number of people who will be opening foundations after the Reval. (1)

People in Ojai will, Montreal, Calgary, Seattle, Bellingham, San Pedro, Tennessee, Wisconsin, on and on the list goes.

I'd like to contribute to building the context for these funding efforts by discussing stewardship, if you'd permit me.

Stewardship is contrasted with ownership. Ownership is my possession, management and disbursement of wealth for the purposes I have in mind.

Stewardship is the wise and equitable management of another's wealth for the purposes that the real and legitimate owner has in mind.

The feeling of ownership - of me and mine - has deep roots. While we may pay lip service to doing service, at some deeper level we may still regard the funds we generate through currency exchanges as our own.

The Divine Mother is the owner of all money - and absolutely everything else that exists or doesn't appear to exist. The Divine Mother created everything that is. Without her maintaining the primal energy that upholds creation, everything would disintegrate beyond dust.

We are stewards of the Mother's money, not its owners. We're to use that wealth to further the Mother's plan.

The Mother has a plan for this age and this planet.

Her plan for this age is that all civilizations ready for it will ascend. Not all at once. The Third Dimension is beginning its round of Ascensions first, starting with Earth and extending out from there. We're the experimental subjects in two new departures from previous Ascensions.

Our Ascension will be a mass event, rather than an individual one, as in the past. And our Ascension will see us keep the physical body, which will transform from carbon base to crystalline base, allowing us to accept the higher vibrations. Previously a person ascending discarded the physical body.

So everything the Company of Heaven is doing is being done for the first time, which accounts for some of the delays. (2)

In our case, those higher vibrations are mostly the Fifth Dimension. But 200 years from now, Ascensions will be happening from the Seventh Dimension upward. I know I'll be there but guess what? I'm pretty sure that the same gang that's throwing this party here on Earth (that is: you) will be throwing that party as well.

All of this is the Mother's plan. The flow of abundance relieves the tremendous stresses and strains that all of us - and especially lightworkers - have been laboring under. Depending on what stage of abundance we're talking about, life will improve dramatically.

If we're talking simply about the Reval, then all will depend on how well the financial wayshowers (stewards) disburse the monies they receive. But not much later the general abundance program, called G/NESARA (Global/National Economic Security and Reformation Act), (3) will relieve the distress of everyone.

Just as the first groups of private-placement people will probably be used to test the system before the Reval, so the Reval itself will probably be used to test many elements that will later be incorporated in NESARA.

As stewards, it falls to us to predict, through discussions among ourselves and reading the channeled advice from the Company of Heaven, how we should be tackling the situation of relieving the poverty in our society caused by the cabal's attempts to corral all wealth. How do we go about it?

One of the projects that I'll be setting up will be called the Vancouver Project and its aim is to lift single mothers, the sick, disabled, elderly and dying from poverty in the city of Vancouver. It's designed to be a demonstration project. What we've chosen to do is take a manageable portion of the world's unworkability (that of the city of Vancouver) and run a model project which others can discuss and improve on. I invite others to run similar model programs and test out new directions in gifting and ways to address ever-larger spheres of global unworkability.

A secondary aim of the Vancouver Project is to see if we can re-establish the social safety net that used to exist in the 1950's, 60's, and 70's.

The social safety net was shredded when tax bases fell because the computer and robotization eliminated so many jobs. The strategy of so-called austerity was the second of the cabal's one-two punches. They stripped away employment, leaving the economy a labor buyer's market, and then pointed to the shrinking tax base as a reason for cutting all programs that benefited people at large.

So it now falls to us to find a way back to the days when no one fell between the cracks, when there was a service to help everyone. We're re-creating the social safety net in what we do.

If cabalists call us "socialists" to try to spook people away from taking responsibility for the shape of their society, hopefully this time we'll be able to see through that fear porn and manipulative ploy. The cabal does not want money to go into social-welfare programs but we do and their day is over.

Yes, we're the managers of the Mother's wealth, but, no, we're not its owners. And, yes, we're responsible for coming up with a wise and equitable program for disbursing it to the right people for the right purposes. That responsibility falls on the shoulders of the stewards of the Mother's wealth.

## **Footnotes**

(1) I personally will not be opening a foundation, but a fund; that is, a limited liability company. I want more flexibility of decision-making than a foundation allows.

(2) The other variable is the fact that the cabal, whose contracts were to cede power at the appropriate moment, have not ceded it but continue to obstruct the divine plan at every step. That won't keep up a great deal longer but is being used to clear final karmic entanglements.

(3) See NESARA at <https://goldengaiadb.com/NESARA> and here: "NESARA or the Abundance Program" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/>.

## Archangel Michael: Those Who Are in a Position of Stewardship...

March 4, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/04/aam-those-who-are-in-a-position-of-stewardship/>



*In the course of continuing research into my financial responsibilities after the Reval, I'm coming across so many memorable passages.*

*Here's Archangel Michael giving a description of the events that will ensue with and after the Reval. He compares them to dominoes.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 27, 2016.

---

Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... become the spokesbeings for many.

Then the safety, security, and welcome factor for the star family becomes more [important].

And then the anchoring of the cities of light becomes greatly facilitated.

And then the adjustment of the, shall we say, stragglers or those who have resisted or who have even been recalcitrant, that have chosen to remain, that work is [also] achieved and underway. (1)

And then, because of that shift of what many think of as the expanded heart consciousness, the knowingness, the bliss, and, yes, moments of ecstasy, you have a planet that is no longer the same. (2)

Now each of these could be thought of as a singular event but it is really a chain reaction at the same time.

The leadership who are the stewards are the ones who are holding the vision and leading the way so all of this can occur in an orderly - well, our idea of orderly; the Mother's idea of orderly - fashion so that it does not create further chaos, further turmoil, further upheaval.

Now it is upheaval but what we would call it is "upliftment." What we would call it, instead of revolution, is spiritual advancement, evolution. But happening in terms of what humanity is used to at a fairly-rapid pace.

So I wanted to begin there to give you an overview of what is happening right now. I'm not talking in the distant future. I am not talking in the next years. I am talking about right now. Is this clear?

### **Footnotes**

(1) By the pillars! The pillars are lightworkers whose agreement is to remain until the last stragglers have boarded the train and then to turn out the lights and shut the door. Gatekeepers assist the willing to ascend; pillars the unsure and barely-willing!

(2) Higher dimensionality brings an immensely-different world. The love, bliss, and peace that we feel creates a whole new scene. We'd never have a thought of harming another.

## Archangel Michael on Financial Wayshowing

September 30, 2013

[http:// goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/archangel-michael-welcome-to-this-time-of-re-awakening-part-2/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/archangel-michael-welcome-to-this-time-of-re-awakening-part-2/).



What I say to you, whether you have inherited money, whether you have earned money by the sweat of your brow, whether you have won the lottery, or whether you have invested in currency, it matters not. Whether you have been a recipient of one of the prosperity funds — and there are many of you who have [signed up for it] — the point is to share.

Now, I tell you this because it is very important. Take care of yourself. It is part and parcel of honoring the vessel that you have chosen to inhabit, to ascend in and with, and to continue on as vessels and wayshowers and builders of Nova Gaia. You take care of your family, your friends, your soul family. And I do not mean in a small way. You provide.

And, my friends, I am always telling you to dream big! So allow those dreams to come forth, but take care of the basics as well — your health, your home, your family — and then share! It is that simple.

There are so many creative projects. Now, some are flimsy and have need to be solidified, to be built out, as it were. Some are ready to go. And we are not talking merely small projects, we are talking about projects that will change the face of Gaia. So, proceed bravely. That is what the role of the pathfinder is. It is the shower of the way, not the follower. ...

We do not simply send down rains of money — although that can happen as well — but for this instance we want you, we ask you, and we guide you very clearly to practice discernment.

And discernment is quiet. Discernment is not showing. Discernment is being the observer, not the judge.

It is not a question — let me be very clear — of “Do I deserve this?” It is a question, in any situation, whether it is \$10 or \$10 million, it is a gratitude to the heart of One for the blessing you have received. And then, from the place of the discerning observer, to decide what is important.

I have said to you that this is a time of choices and decision. You decide what is important.

And what can be more important, first and foremost, than taking care of your sweet self and family?

Then you discern, with your heart. What appeals to you? Is it projects that promote free energy? Are you the unseen benefactor? Are you one who wishes to build new schools, what we would think of as nova schools, star schools? Do you wish to be in communications, like you, Steve?

So, you discern where your heart and your mission and purpose has always pulled you towards. And then you invest not just money, but your energies, your love, your focus in that direction.

Always with your eye on the larger undertaking: what promotes love and spirit? What creates the new Earth? What anchors the Cities of Light?

# Our Role in Channeling Prosperity to the World

February 25, 2014

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/25/our-role-in-channeling-prosperity-to-the-world/>



The relief from financial pressure that the Reval will bring to those who've participated in it is only a part of the equation. The other part of it is that we seem called upon to act with a high degree of personal responsibility, a higher degree than many of us may have ever considered showing in our lives to date.

To receive the abundance from the various prosperity programs is a role we volunteered to play so as to show the world the shape and value of the new ways of living. We're here to play the role of financial wayshowers just as we're here to play the role of wayshowers in many other areas of life so as to carve out the New You for humanity.

And to play this part well is important for all that follows. Financial prosperity is a first step in preparing ourselves for Ascension. It's designed to relieve us of our burdens. But it's also designed to allow us to relieve others of theirs and to carve out the shape of our new world. It's designed to have a ripple effect that creates a firm and stable foundation for all that follows.

If people simply take their prosperity and go off by themselves, the net effect will be a loss of people power rather than a gain. Yes, indeed, I'm quite sure we should take time for ourselves but then I'm also quite sure that we should regroup and begin the work that lies ahead.

I recommend that we see this as the gift of the Mother not only for ourselves but for everyone around us who also find themselves in lack and limitation.

The prosperity programs have been in the planning stages for centuries. The number of beings from Earth and beyond who've participated in bringing them to fruition is, I'm led to believe, larger than we can imagine and now here we are, about to realize the fulfilment of their plans.

We on Earth are playing our part in the overall drama as the recipients of that prosperity. That part has its intended ends and means and requires of us a level head, a balanced hand, and an open heart. There need to be more and more recipients of that prosperity and we're the channels for that eventuality.

Just as we experience gratitude for this gift of the Mother, so others will experience gratitude for gifts from us. And this wave of gratitude and the revival of a willingness to build unity and community together is in fact the engine that will push forward the work of building Nova Earth.

Thousands of years ago, Jesus asked us to do unto others as we'd like others to do unto us. Now is the time when that request has more meaning and urgency than at any other time in the years that have passed between then and now.

We might wish to respond to this event with nobility, compassion and foresight. It's an important step forward for humanity to use this new prosperity in ways that carry the planet out of the days of greed and competition and into the days of generosity and cooperation.

The long nightmare created by the debt-based financial system will come to an end. But the reality we awaken into requires tending and expanding if we're to create a financial system that avoids the same pitfalls that the former system built into the order of things.

It's our turn at bat and it seems to me clear and obvious that we'd want to show the magnificence of what can be created when people care.

# By What Principles Might a Global Network of Light Stewards Operate?

July 8, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/08/principles-might-global-network-light-stewards-operate/>



If we can allow ourselves to dream out loud, how might a global network of light stewards of the Mother's wealth operate?

Everything about what we're doing is ground-breaking, unprecedented. How can we think about largescale projects such as this world needs to level the playing field and remove persistent sources of unworkability from the world? Here's one roadmap, from an earlier article:

5. Identify areas of the world's unworkability,
6. Create projects that reflect and express our values,
7. Set targettable, society-wide deadlines that allow for project-wide coordination of efforts,
8. Build alignment with win/win solutions,
9. Bridge dissonance and create new paradigms,
10. And ask our critics for their expertise.

Let me spend a moment rounding these out.

(1) Only the things and events that are unworkable become visible and demand our attention. We don't notice things that work.

Our work could then, at its most general levels, be thought of as restoring the unworkable to workability.

(2) A change, solution, or opportunity, I believe, has value only because we say it has. Build an ICBM, store it in a silo for a decade, shoot it up into the air and down into the ocean. Of what value was it? Only the value we gave to it. Value, like beauty, lies in the eye of the beholder.

Therefore any largescale project we build will have the value that we give to it. That should allow us to dream more freely.

The social alignment needed to create a largescale employment project requires targetable, society-wide deadlines.

(3) If we want alignment on a planetary scale, we cannot agree to accomplish our project “some day.” We must have a specific deadline to orchestrate the coordination involved.

(4) Win/lose solutions prevent alignment. Alignment is created with win/win solutions that leave no one out.

Righting one imbalance or injustice at the cost of creating another will not create social alignment. Only global, win/win solutions to unworkability invite the degree of alignment that ensures success and leaves no residue.

(5) In the course of creating a largescale employment project, dissonance will arise. Disagreement may ensue. A scheme may be abandoned. But history shows numerous examples where dissonance has been the occasion, not for abandoning a scheme, but for creating a paradigmatic breakthrough.

By offering solutions that bridge cognitive dissonance, instead of abandoning

fruitful schemes, we create paradigmatic breakthroughs. Therefore, dissonance in our personal lives (or in our social projects) should be seen neither as a stumbling block nor as an occasion for choosing one side against the other, but as an occasion to recontextualize and bridge the dissonance.

(6) We're encouraged to see our critics as potential contributors, speaking from their own areas of experience and sometimes identifying important actions needing to be taken. We're reminded to turn the negative to our advantage and harness the energy of those who can foresee the problems that stand in our way.

In the course of working with principles like these, more will become visible and be altered to fit more-clearly-distinguished circumstances.

We have the ability to build a new society with workable, global, win-win solutions to all that holds us back from creating a world that works for everyone. Now we need the intelligent and compassionate leaders willing to take the risk of stepping forward and initiating beneficial global projects.

## St. Germaine: Service to All vs. Service to Self

June 10, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/08/st-germaine-service-vs-service-self/>



*We need reminders of the original intent of this wave of abundance because, with our currency exchange, we could be hit by a wave of fear that we'll lose our abundance if we contribute to others.*

*We may forget that part of our work as financial wayshowers is to distribute that abundance, after taking care of ourselves. Those who prove best at it, I'm told, will receive more.*

*So be prudent, be wise, but don't overlook the very raison d'etre for the Reval - service to all through contributing, sharing. Nova Earth is a world of sharing, what I like to think of as a co-operative commonwealth.*

Your planet and many of the beings on it are rising into the higher dimensions and this incoming worldwide prosperity and abundance is a part of this transition. And all who will be benefactors of this prosperity are assisting in this paradigm transition.

So in visualizing this RV happening and in manifesting it into being, be ever mindful of how this financial prosperity will bring global harmony and well-

being to all living things, including the planet herself, a planet which was on the verge of dying but has now transcended this and “risen from the ashes,” so to speak.

You are the stewards of this planet, and have been entrusted with the care of her surface. We will not go into the subject of the beings who live on the inner Earth; these beings are a higher-dimensional society descended from Lemuria, a higher-dimensional society which became intertwined with Atlantis and suffered its own demise on the surface of the planet, but survived and moved into the interior of the Earth and still thrives as a higher-dimensional society in the NOW. This is a topic for another day.

Back to the paradigm of service to all vs. service to self: Yes, it is important to take care of your individual needs first, turning afterwards to how you can assist in raising the vibration of other living beings (including humans, animals, plants, elementals, and the Earth herself), through kindness, generosity, sharing, compassion, and in a general upliftment of all.

In restoring the Earth to its former pristine condition, in treating all animals with reverence and respect, and in honoring the plants, animals and elementals upon your Earth, as well as in sharing your abundance, well-being and prosperity with all other human beings.

Service to self underlines separation, destruction of the Earth, cruelty to all other living things, and the lower vibrations of inequality, separation, and lack whereas service to all encompasses not only your own needs and well-being but also the needs and well-being of other living beings and the planet as a whole. It is this service to self which almost destroyed your planet and was the catalyst for a paradigm shift of Great Change.

Many of you will be coming into millions, if not billions, of dollars and this windfall can do much to benefit the well-being of the Whole, including your entire planet, Earth, animals, plants, and human beings. Eventually your planet can become a moneyless society... money is an Earth creation and does not exist in the higher dimensions, as the beings living there have embraced the concept of caring for the well-being of All.

Everything is energy and when all beings begin to emanate the higher

vibrations of peace, harmony, joy, oneness, unity, love, respect, caring and compassion for other living beings, and all the higher-vibrational feelings, then harmony and unity result. Many humanitarian projects and dreams are underway and steps are now being taken to fulfill them. Let us meditate now upon all the good this wealth can create.

Let your vision be one of contributing to and fostering global well-being and let the extra wealth coming to you be used not for separation but for cooperation, not for division but for harmony. Show the world what sharing looks like, what caring for the well-being of not only self but also for others, of the Earth, and of the whole looks like, and in return the harmonious and joyful feelings that will come from making the world a better place will be a feeling that is shared by all, creating a global harmony and well-being that is shared by all, not by the elite few.

This RV [Revaluation of currency] and GCR [Global Currency Reset] are symbolic of a transition from Service to Self towards Service to All.....this includes focusing on your own well-being, self love and self care as well as others' well-being, loving others, and caring for others...of resources and positive vibrations being shared by all for the good of all which in turn has the effect of creating the highest good for each being. The positive energetic vibrations then circulate freely among all, eliminating strife, and accentuating harmony and joy. And in realizing this, each being acts from the standpoint of this awareness. ("St. Germaine: RV and GCR Symbolize Paradigm Transition from Service to Self to the Higher Dimensional Awareness of the Well-Being of All," as received by Goldenlight, May 18, 2014 at <http://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.)

## The Constant and Universal Theme of Service



Part of our role in this Ascension is, not only to ascend ourselves, but also to serve as incarnated, already-ascended lightworkers helping others to ascend or helping to prepare the ecological, social, medical, and legal structure of the New World they'll ascend to.

From start to finish, the role of incarnated starseeds, celestials, and other lightworkers in this planetary Ascension, unique as this Ascension is in the universe, has been to serve.

Others, who are approaching Ascension for the first time, are devoting their attention - perhaps at higher levels of themselves - to their personal preparations for Ascension.

Archangel Michael said there was not one "Event" but instead a series of events. One is the Reval. The other is Ascension. And both have stages and processes.

I'm preparing to start my own financial service to the Mother and found myself reflecting on how I'd do it.

I came upon a part of myself I had not really given much thought to yet. I call it "the dominant cast of my mind."

The dominant cast of my mind is that of a monk. I've either been a monk or a philosopher several times, apparently. I realize that this lifetime I need to serve as a financial wayshower and a man in relationship - neither of which come naturally to the kind of monk I think of myself as being.

But this was a much-neglected side of me that now was asserting itself as I got closer to dealing with funds.

Werner Erhard would have called the dominant cast of mind our "always-already listening." It's the predetermined cast of character we bring to the situation, that which precedes the situation and frames our response to it. We come to any situation with our mind already partially made up.

So here I am, having tossed my hat in the ring to serve as a financial wayshower, and I am by inclination a monk. How might it work with financial wayshowing? I asked myself.

Well, I have very little attraction to money, except for its usefulness in conveying love and support in tangible form. Above and beyond my daily needs, I have very little use for money except to assist others. That seems to me to promise some relief from actually dealing with funds: I won't be attached to them (I hope).

Moreover, as a monk by leaning, I can draw on spiritual knowledge that may not be available to some others. For example, I'm aware that the treasure of life (love) is to be sought and found in the heart, not in material wealth or what it can buy. I'll skip buying the yacht and the chateau in the South of France.

Viewing life from a monk's viewpoint, I'm aware that remaining centered and balanced in all things is imperative when acting as a financial wayshower. Many more things can be handled by remaining in the center than from the extremes of passion and emotion.

As you know, spiritual knowledge was more or less elbowed out of the marketplace from the 1980s on. Instead business was cast as an exercise in

preventing other sharks from stealing our lunch.

How fortunate to have interviewed Serapis Bey last week because he re-kindled my interest in the divine masculine, which is exactly the part of me that I'm going to have to draw on after the Reval.

I think of the divine masculine as being "will." I think of the divine feminine as being "love." That does remind me of the Heavenly Father and Divine Mother.

Everything in life will change with the snap of a finger. And how will I remain a monk amid the various perks and tantalizing offers being offered me? It will be very, very challenging. We'll all need to help each other with the adjustments that will come.

There's something else that's happening.

Everything Archangel Michael has told me lately, via my personal readings through Linda, has ignited in me a much greater seriousness about my work. There are some aspects of the last reading that I don't feel comfortable talking about but the effect on me was to have me get very much more serious.

To get serious about my work, to claim my dominant cast of mind and make it work, to prepare for the tsunami that the Reval will be, etc. - these all surface in me like strong urges or impulses.

Another interesting occurrence. Recently, in a discussion with a friend about the importance of remaining centered I saw, in a flash, several visions in my mind's eye. One was of a man hammering an iron rod into stone, planting a flag in the rod, and standing firm. Another was Excalibur being inserted into stone. And a third was Ulysses lashed to the mast.

That's the first time I've been aware of being fed impressions or images. All three seemed to communicate the message that strong determination will be needed to get through this next chapter - the events of the Reval - and carve out a life that's do-able, helpful, and successful.

In regard to the need to have will after the Reval, I think again of Serapis Bey as Leonidas holding off the Persian army with his force of three hundred. Except that now all the battles are internal.

It's the army of desires, issues, resentments, fantasies, taboos, etc., inside of me that I now will need to handle.

Having escaped illusion once, we agreed to return to it again, on a mission of mercy from the Mother, done out of love for Her and her creation. Is that not the constant and universal theme of service?

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 1/2," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/23/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-12/> and "The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 2/2," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/23/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-22/>

## Practicing Selfless Service

October 2, 2013

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/02/practising-selfless-service/>



Many have bought Vietnamese Dong or Zimbabwean Dollars and some among them have already begun the process of gifting others while others are planning projects that will benefit the world.

Therefore it may be a good time to begin discussing the spiritual path that the masters of enlightenment have over the ages talked about that's appropriate to those who serve through works of charity and empowerment of others.

Hindus call it karma yoga or the yoga of action. They also call it seva or selfless service.

I'd like to consult the wisdom of Earth and extraterrestrial sages on the attitude and actions consistent with the divine qualities when one approaches subjects like money, charity, and selfless service.

Karma yoga, as I understand it, results in a taming of the ego because what one exercises and causes to expand, rather than the ego and its desires (summarized in the phrase "I want"), is the compassionate heart.

The galactics often speak of two kinds of society: service-to-self and service-

to-others. Karma yogis dedicate themselves to the service of others.



Sri Krishna in the Bhagavad Gita or Song of God is often pointed to as the foremost expositor of all the yogas. Here he is on karma yoga.

He tells us that main contribution of karma yoga to enlightenment (which is the purpose of life) is that “if you can understand and follow [the method of the karma yoga], you will be able to break the chains of desire which bind you to your actions.” (1)

So we’ll stop hankering after worldly possessions and pleasures, which binds us to this world and to the wheel of birth and death.

He adds:

“In this yoga, even the abortive attempt is not wasted. Nor can it produce a contrary result. Even a little practice of this yoga will save you from the terrible wheel of rebirth and death.” (2)

In karma yoga, “the will is directed singly toward one ideal.” (3) Always we see ourselves serving God and see the person we’re serving as God. How better to release unitive consciousness than to see and serve everyone as God?

And Krishna adds that “when a man lacks this discrimination, his will wanders in all directions, after innumerable aims.” (4) When we don’t see others as God and serve them, then our mind wanders after trips to

Disneyland, a sports car, a love affair – all the desires that spring up in the desiring mind.

In the *Bhagavad Gita*, Arjuna practices karma yoga by selflessly serving Krishna, who, like Jesus, was an incarnation of God.

Krishna tells us that “work is holy when the heart of the worker is fixed on the Highest.” (5) When we can work with our mind on God, or the Divine Mother, or the master we serve, then work of whatever kind we do – leading a nation, sweeping the streets – is sanctified.

Therefore, “whatever your action, food or worship, whatever the gift that you give to another; whatever your vow to the work of the spirit: ... lay these also as offerings before me” and we’ll have sanctified our work. (6)

In fact, Sri Krishna says, it’s hard to lay action aside and renounce the fruits of action without following the disciplined path of karma yoga that he lays out.

Many people push aside the yoga of action in favor of the yoga of meditation. But Sri Krishna advises:

“Let him who would climb In meditation to heights of the highest Union with Brahman [God] take for his path the yoga of action [karma yoga]: Then when he nears that height of oneness His acts will fall from him, his path will be tranquil. “(7)

“It is hard to renounce action without following the yoga of action. This yoga purifies the man of meditation, bringing him soon to Brahman. (8)

The yoga of knowledge is called in Hinduism jnana yoga. Sri Krishna tells us that those who follow the yoga of knowledge and those who follow the yoga of action both reach God.

“The wise see knowledge and action as one: They see truly. Take either path and tread it to the end: The end is the same. There the

followers of action meet the seekers after knowledge In equal freedom.” (9)

The secret of karma yoga rightly performed is that the action carried out is done without thought of reward, without thought for the fruits of the action. It's done in service to God.

What typifies the action of the individual who performs karma yoga fruitfully is that he or she has given up attachment to sensory pleasures and material possessions. Synonyms for this attitude are “detachment” and “renunciation.” Paramahansa Ramakrishna says that “renunciation means to have dispassion for the things of the world.” (10)

And Sr Shankara tells us that:

“Renunciation is the giving-up of all the pleasures of the eyes, the ears, and the other senses, the giving-up of all objects of transitory enjoyment, the giving-up of the desire for a physical body as well as for the highest kind of spirit-body of a god.” (11)

We're aware that Archangel Michael, for instance, wants us to enjoy ourselves in this lifetime, in part I think because we're Starseeds who've already ascended probably more than once already and he wishes us to anchor ourselves in Gaia and not to wish to leave prematurely. But if we lived many centuries ago, the road to Ascension would have been hard and our progress would have been aided by renouncing worldly possessions and pleasure.

Turning from the world to God would, in those days, have been the basic spiritual movement.

One way of talking about the primary obstacle to enlightenment is to talk about ego and desire, a short form for which is the phrase “I want.” Sri Krishna says: “Those who have renounced ego and desire will reap no fruit at all, either in this world or in the next.” (12)

Reaping no fruit means incurring no karmic debt, which eventually leads to freedom from the wheel of birth and death. In our terms, liberation comes

with being firmly anchored in the Fifth Dimension, which follows Ascension.

We know of course that whatever karma we don't clear before Ascension will be forgiven us, as SaLuSa of Sirius tells us here: "When you ascend, karma will have been cleared by you or 'written off' through the Law of Grace."  
(13)

Thus Ascension is moksha or liberation. The one who ascends need no longer be born into the physical world of the Third Dimension. And we know from our own sources among the Company of Heaven, after Ascension, we need no longer die to change our form. We can simply choose a different bodily form for ourselves if and when we desire to.

As SaLuSa explains:

"Of course when you rise up into the higher levels, you have a simple transition from one life to another without going through death. You do it through your own choosing, as you decide when it is your time to move on. You can literally step out of your old body into a new one as you desire." (14)

This is moksha or liberation from death and rebirth. Engaging in karma yoga or the yoga of action is one way of preparing ourselves for Ascension or liberation.

## Footnotes

(1) Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 39. [Hereafter BG.]

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

- (5) Ibid., 47.
- (6) Ibid. 84.
- (7) Ibid., 63.
- (8) Ibid., 57.
- (9) Loc. cit.
- (10) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942 179.
- (11) Shankara in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, *Shankara's Crest-Jewel of Discrimination*. Hollywood: Vedanta Press, 1975; c1947, 35.
- (12) Sri Krishna in BG, 121.
- (13) SaLuSa, Aug. 3, 2011, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (14) SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.

## Selfishness Cannot be Maintained; Only Selflessness Lasts

Oct. 3, 2013

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/03/selfishness-cannot-be-maintained-only-selflessness-lasts/>



I'd like to continue with our look at selfless service and the purpose of life, which is to know who we are. (Answer: God. But notice that, without realization, the “right answer” does nothing.)

Sri Ramakrishna says: “Through selfless work, love of God grows in the heart. Then, through His grace, one realizes Him in the course of time.” (1)

Why does selfless work cause the love of God to grow in the heart. Well, here's my guess on it.

The love of God is inherent in us. But it's buried under what we add to it. In my view, life is so planned that any worldly product of our mind is capable of concealing God – for a time. Then God's love and light begin to seep through any crack that exists in the wall, any chink in the facade.

In my opinion, God has designed life with a longing for Him/Her/It built into us. Sri Shankara called it the longing for liberation (2) and it's like a long, long cord that God tugs on to draw us ineluctably and over long stretches of time, back to Him/Her/It. On other occasions I've compared it to a homing beacon or a lighthouse directing the travelling ship.

The obstacles to feeling that love and realizing Him must be renewed every day. We have to erect the wall of selfishness over and over again. We have to desire the things of the world over God day after day. If we stop focusing on ourselves and desiring the possessions and pleasures of the world over the love of God, then these barriers, which are not eternally self-replenishing or permanent, begin to crumble and fall away, albeit slowly.

If we actually engage in work that's selfless, we begin to remove the wall between us and God, brick by brick. Why? because selflessness is a divine quality. We begin to become more like God. Becoming more like God eventually leads to knowledge of God because, I think, that's the way God designed things. I know that sounds like a truism or an obvious answer, but it also happens to be the truth, in my view.

At first not much is removed and not much love for God is felt. But little by little renunciation of or dispassion towards the things of the world grows, as Sri Ramakrishna testifies:

“Renunciation means to have dispassion for the things of the world. One cannot acquire [it] all of a sudden.

“They must be practised every day.” (3)

Undoubtedly everything is sped up these days so that it would probably be easier and quicker to develop detachment now than it would've been a century ago.

Detachment applies to everything impermanent, worldly, and sensory. It doesn't apply to anything permanent, divine, or supersensory.

It isn't that one needs to avoid the impermanent. It's more that we need to be equanimous with having or not having it, doing or not doing it, being or not being it. It needs to be OK with us that we have it and OK that we not have it. We need to be equal-minded and not lose the balance of our mind in loss or gain.

To not lose the balance of the mind means to remain in the center, in the heart, where the soul resides. The soul is God. So we let go of the “I want” of ego and desire, of selfishness and worldly pleasure, and remain in the center, where God is to be found.

We let go of them, and watch the facade of ignorance and wanting crumble, exposing the love of God that God has built into us, which cannot ultimately be squelched and will always eventually reassert itself and carry us all home.

Some reach home in the morning, some in the afternoon, and some in the evening, but all eventually reach home and realize their true identity as God. Detachment from the things of the world speeds us on our way. And selfless service is how detachment manifests in our relations with others.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 109. [Hereafter GSR.]

(2) See “The Longing for Liberation” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/the-longing-for-liberation/>.

(3) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in GSR, 179.

# Financial Wayshowing as a Mindset

June 12, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/12/financial-wayshowing-mindset/>



What does it mean to take Archangel Michael's concepts of leadership and apply them to financial wayshowing?

Let's have the discussion now so we can be thinking about it before - and after - the big wave of abundance hits.

In my view, we have to start looking at such a subject from where we are. There's no sense talking about absolutes and universals. While they're true, we're not there yet. We're down here on the everyday level creating a new world.

There's no sense even starting out by talking about heart consciousness right off the bat. That implies living at the experiential or realizational levels of life and most of us on the planet don't live there. We live at the intellectual level. We can have that conversation among ourselves, but perhaps not with our local banker or pharmacist.

Living at the intellectual level means we get the idea and pass it along. We literally make believe. We live in a conversation, a discourse of ideas. And the most important thing for us, if we live at this level, is understanding. (1)

How we can best understand financial wayshowing is by first exploring it as a

mindset.

We set our minds - attention and intention - in a certain direction. We choose for ourselves a leaning or persuasion, an orientation or attitude. We lean away from this and toward that.

In our case, we lean away from remaining idle, uncreative, uninventing. We lean towards the active, the creative, the initiating. That for me is the leadership attitude.

Our leaning is determined by what we've taken from all our experiences around the subject of finances. (2)

Let me talk about where some of my financial attitudes come from, as an illustration of a financial mindset.

Finances is a very volatile subject for me. On the one hand, my distaste for financial manipulation came from watching the way my wealthy grandfather operated. He used his money to play puppeteer with people. His intervention in my parents' marriage led to their divorce.

My distaste for giving someone something and then feeling that it buys me the right to tell them what to do comes from my father. "Why don't you be an engineer, Steve" my Dad would say after gifting me with some money to buy tires. I had no desire to be an engineer, but this was his time of maximum leverage. It left me with a bad taste in my mouth.

On the other hand, I was tremendously impacted by the generosity of my Mom and her friends. My Mom was always generous to everyone. And so were her friends towards her.

When two friends visited my Mom at a time when she was short of cash, my Mom found a \$50 bill under her pillow. In 1965, that was a lot of money. That impressed me.

How many times have I told you of returning to Vancouver from Ottawa as a grad student and having no money while I waited for my university grant to kick in.

My brother Paul called me and, when he heard my plight, came over with his wife

Fran with three bags of groceries (steaks, chicken) bought from the corner store (it was Sunday), which (as corner stores do) cost him an arm and a leg.

These were lessons in generosity that permanently shaped my orientation. I'm crying as I write this, which shows how powerful an effect my brother Paul and Frani's action had on me.

These core memories, so to speak, have us lean away from some things and towards others. They shape our attitude, our mindset towards money. Our leanings will probably later be exaggerated by the freedom that having funds will bring. It'll be easier to see our leanings - *if we look*.

Looking requires awareness *plus* willingness. We have to know how to look, how to be awaredly self-conscious. And we also have to have the *will*, the *willingness* to look, see, acknowledge, and call ourselves on our own numbers.

If we have these qualities, we can track our leanings, "be" with them, and thereby not be taken over by them. We can be at observation with them. We can have them, rather than them having us. These will be useful tools in coping with sudden wealth, *if we understand and remember them*.

These are what AAM might call individual matters. Now collective matters.

Collectively we're participating in an unknown, undecided but very definite way (the Reval) to reconstruct our society financially.

The role of lightworkers is to receive abundance and then disburse it, along lines that make sense to them and with the guidance of the Company of Heaven.

Financial wayshowing is being willing to serve as a leader and steward of the Mother's wealth, not to hide under a bushel basket but to carve out a new path in business and philanthropy from what the heart tells us. (There. I mentioned heart consciousness.)

The object of our disbursing activity, this hydration of society, is to create a world that works for everyone, with a level playing field, one that sees to the sick, the elderly, and the disabled, one that would never tolerate a famine or a drought.

We are the *new* company. We're not earning, winning, or hoarding. We're giving,

assisting, and growing.

Yes, we'll be scammed. I estimate that perhaps 15% of my funds will be scammed. AAM told me long ago that it remains the Mother's money and the scammer would never scam a second time.

Besides, we're still getting money out and into circulation, which is an important aim: Irrigating society.

All through it, we'll be nurturing the young plant of generosity, which'll grow and create the environment where scamming is not thought of, where you can leave your bike on the front lawn unlocked, where you can leave your house unlocked as well - remember?

Financial wayshowing is fenced in by the divine qualities such as generosity, humility, love, compassion.

As a mindset, it has a common direction: To take the world population of Gaia from a position of inequality and exploitation to one of equality and fairness.

It has a common activity: To receive abundance and then flow it out to the part of the world that doesn't have it and needs it, that we've chosen to serve.

When NESARA arrives, abundance will be available to everyone. Lightworkers are given a chance ahead of time to show what they can and want to do and to go *first with it*.

That's the Fifth-Dimensional Heaven on Earth, the New Earth, the new beginning that we lightworkers and financial wayshowers are creating.

And this is a view of it that I hope will be capable of being understood by everyone.

## **Footnotes**

(1) When someone leaves us, we ask "Why? I don't understand." When someone dies in tragic circumstances, we ask the same question. And we immediately relax when furnished with a reasonable explanation. So we value understanding in our society. My belief is that we've been so hurt as a society that we're

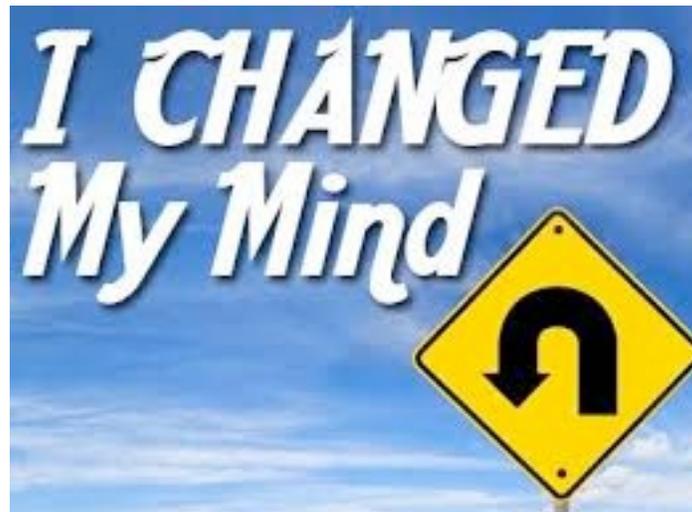
guarded. Our sense of requiring fairness and justice in society precedes our willingness to relax and love.

- (2) Whatever leaning we take, there'll be exceptions to it. If we're suspicious by orientation, we'll miss the generous who come before us. If we're generous by orientation, we'll miss the scammers.

## Financial Wayshowers: Have Your Money Make a Difference

June 2, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/02/financial-wayshowers-money-make-difference/>



*Change of Mind*  
*Credit: loveproblemsolutionuk.com*

I'd like to discuss some matters related to financial wayshowing over the course of a few articles.

Not on financial matters per se, on which subject I'm not qualified to comment, but on us as wayshowers - our attitudes, our issues, the open and closed doors.

The first thing I'd like to discuss is how the mind can prevent the financial wayshower from having their money make a difference. By "making a difference" I mean having an impact in the building of Nova Earth.

There are halting movements behind the scenes, which I'm not at liberty to

comment on, which nonetheless have me feel a need to accelerate our discussions of financial wayshowing.

The prospect of acquiring some wealth evokes an immediate desire to be generous.

However, almost as soon as generous words are out of the lightworker's mouth, a second reaction may come up and the individual may begin backing away from the original intention of generosity. They may even seem non-plussed at what they've just done.

What happened?

Financial wayshowers having fears and second thoughts is a common and predictable reaction among lightworkers. You don't see it among the cabal because they don't respond from generosity. In my experience, it's usually only seen among newly-wealthy servers of the Light.

To answer why it happens we have to look at the way the mind works. Then we need to see how to get around it if we're to succeed in our missions as lightworkers, distributing the Mother's abundance to others, as well as ourselves.

The mind works to ensure the survival of us and everything we identify as important to our survival - spouse, children, job, house, car, etc.

It operates by making itself right and others wrong, judging and avoiding being judged, and dominating and avoiding being dominated. It carries the burden of a long list of perpetrations against others and failures to assist. Guilt, shame, low self-esteem, etc., commonly result.

Now to pick up with our example: When the individual, in touch with the divine quality of generosity, promises to make a generous offering, contributing from the abundance achieved, the mind kicks in a short while later to cast doubt on the wisdom of the gesture, to recoil from the amount promised, or to back peddle and put in reservations and riders.

In the growth movement, this back-peddling would have been called "having a mind attack." We also call it a snapback, a recoil, a change of heart, etc.

The mind will say, "I don't have enough," "I'm going to run out," "They never did anything for me. Why should I do something for them?" "No, I want to enjoy myself first. Then I'll see to others." These are all issues (or "vasanas") born of upsets and other traumatic circumstances that happened way back when.

One of the recommendations I've followed, which came from the Breakthrough Foundation many years ago, was to ask the heart what figure it wanted to contribute and then to stay with that figure whatever it was and whatever arose later.

Stay with it past the mind's rebellion. Stay with it past the remorse, regret and second-guessing that goes on. And stay with it to deliver on our promise. This calls for faith that everything will work out and the courage to keep our word whether it works out or not - in fact, even if it doesn't; especially if it doesn't.

The more I do that, the stronger my word becomes and the stronger is my experience of both integrity and generosity.

The mind's fear, renegeing or veto is a circumstance the financial wayshower will face every day. We must distinguish between what comes from the heart or Self (they are the same) and what comes from the mind and no longer consent to be enslaved by the mind's propensities.

We can do some of the brush-clearing of concern by putting aside enough money for taxes, a contingency fund, our own and our family's well-being and future needs, and our own personal gifting. We then know how much disposable income we have to work with.

We're digging our way out from under the mind's control. After the heart opens, and love flows through us, the work will become easier.

## ⌘ Co-Creative Partnership ⌘

# Archangel Michael: It is Time to Co-create Together. Are You Ready?

January 18, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/18/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-co-create-together-are-you-ready/>



*I don't think one could ask for a fuller discussion of what the Company of Heaven looks for in the way of service and, sometimes, leadership from us than this discussion from Archangel Michael in 2015.*

---

“Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership, April 16, 2015,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/25/transcript-archangel-michael-on-mastery-and-leadership-april-16-2015/>.

---

Archangel Michael: You came in your mastery – and I am addressing all of you. You came in your mastery to this incarnation. And most of you shake your head and shy away.

Now we used to - and I am talking about, oh a decade ago - we used to tease you and say you were masters in the making. We called you the M&M’s and we teased you and began, back then, planting the seed so that you would begin to get used to this whole idea of mastery.

And then you shy away and you say, “Well I am not St. Germaine, I am most certainly not Jesus Sananda. I am not St. Francis. I am not Serapis Bey or Sanat Kumara.” And your humility, which is charming and a sacred virtue, is beautiful. But in that humility, do not fall into false humility where you deny the truth of who you really are.

It is time my beloved friends, to delve deeper. Yes, you have heard about your soul mission, your ray, your colors – all of this. But you have need also as a starting point in this discussion of mastery, to unequivocally without any fear, to look in delight, at who you really are and not deny – you have been given many labels, many assignments, some are Earth keepers, you my beloved brother are a communicator...you are a warrior.

There are many in my legion of blue who are peaceful warriors, each acting in a different way; some are communicators, some travel with me in the dark of the night to the most horrendously dark places, some of you work on the home front literally and theoretically, some of you are transforming the ideas of wars between kingdoms.

Each of you has a unique piece of this puzzle, of this unfoldment of the Mother's intention. And you carry, yes, the broad spectrum of talents, but also the very particular talents that you have mastery of.

Stop hiding.

We need, yes need, our partners front and center. So often you have said to us, "Where is the company of heaven? How are they assisting us?" We are right here with you in this unfoldment, every step of the way in love. Nothing else. Yes, the side effects, the elements of love, peace, joy, passion and compassion and patience and stamina – all of these are part and particle, subatomic fibers of love of the essence of Mother.

We are right next to you. So our question is, our request is, will you step forward in the truth with us? The Mother has deigned and designated a new group, very recently as 'guardians of the truth', and this is a pivotal role in the unfoldment of Nova Earth: that there can be no falsehood. That my blue truth, Gabrielle's golden truth, Maitreya's magenta truth – all of it shines brightly.

So what does it mean to step forward in the leadership? It means courageously, with exceptional valor, not only holding the truth of who you are and standing back, but beginning – yes, with discernment, but perhaps more vociferously than you ever have – declaring what you know to be true.

Steve Beckow: If this is my opportunity to jump in, Lord. First of all, let me speak for lightworkers in saying that we gladly step forward to serve in any way you require. We'd like to know from you what roles you require? And that will come. I'm not saying right here and now. But can you tell us what mastery is?

AAM: You will be surprised at the simplicity of my answer. Mastery is the acceptance, surrender, and embodiment in form of you – as design, as love.

SB: Is that by a process of emergence, breakthrough? How does that happen?

AAM: It is through the process of surrender. It is the process of elimination. It is the process of illumination into emergence. And that is where you are, most of you, right now. That is why we are saying if you are not there, do the elimination and come into emergence. We are here to help.

And through the emergence: then you have become what you have thought of as the ascended being, the mastery of your being, of who you are in that mastery, in that emergence into the truth – because there is only one truth. There's not this truth or that truth. There's not this love or that love.

When you emerge and stay in that frequency, in that energy, then what happens is the whole tableau: the whole realm of understanding of what you think of as enlightenment or vision or wisdom opens up so that you are not seeking elsewhere. That does not mean that the honoring of unique qualities, of the contributions that every single being has given to this become of no meaning; in fact they gain greater meaning because you truly begin to see in your mastery the fullness and the mastery of all.

SB: Can I tell you one difficulty I have in this, thinking about this whole topic, Lord?

AAM: Yes.

SB: Well, supposing we have thousands and thousands of masters and leaders. Who is there rowing the boat?

AAM: The master oarsman is rowing the boat.

SB: [laughing] Okay. So masters on the oars, masters at the helm.

AAM: Master cooks, master chefs, master caretakers, master nurturers. We are not saying, you have the expression, "All chiefs and no Indians." That is not what we are saying. There are many, in fact the majority who have chosen to come in a service...and I mean in this sense, a practical service role. And then there are those that have chosen to be in leadership, in what you think of as a leadership role.

But part of mastery is knowing who you are and what you excel at and what makes your heart absolutely burst and sing with joy. And for some it is being in that role as oarsman, as the support, because that is what they want to do. That is the role they chose to serve the Mother.

Now, that doesn't mean that in future times they will not choose to be a leader in a future ascension. It just means that they have chosen, in this incarnation, that their

mastery will be in a certain role. But to deny the role, to deny what truly is your truth, is dismissing yourself.

There are many lightworkers who say, “I do not want to be in the limelight. I do not want to be front and center. That is not what I have chosen. It is not what I desire and it most certainly is not what my heart would be singing about.”

But let us use your example of oarsmen. If the leader is not keeping the tempo for those oars to go, it is not then incumbent upon only the leader to keep the rhythm of the oarsman. If you are an oarsman and you are in your mastery, and the rhythm is off and the flow therefore is not occurring, then as master oarsman do you not raise your hand and bring this to the attention of what is considered the leader? Of course you do. And that is the importance of everyone being in the place of their selection...of their choice.

It is not a matter of trying to fit everyone in a slot and saying, “Stay there,” because in the leadership paradigm that we are talking about, in the mastery paradigm, people ebb and flow. It is not a fixed, stratified structure because the mastery of one may be needed this week and the mastery of another needed next year. And there has need to be in the collective, in the unified field, the willingness to adjust to that ebb and flow. That is what the new community looks like.

I know that you turn to me so often, but think of it on our side; I do not do everything, of course not! Each of us has our primary role, but there are many other things that each of us attends to on behalf of the Mother and in service to the Mother, and we never hesitate to bring forth the help of others as we need it and require it because we know of our strengths and weaknesses. Only Gabrielle would never admit to a weakness.

SB: If we were in the fifth dimension, all of this would be totally known and totally natural. We would be operating in this way just continually. But I think we are probably in the fourth dimension now if I'm correct, and there are still traces of ego. There are still creations to be made, vasanās to be removed. Is there a transitional teaching that we can have that could get us to this period...developing and allowing this mastery to emerge?

AAM: Yes. Stop thinking you are less than. Now I know that sounds like a very simple teaching, and yes it relates to core issues.

Now let us back up a little. Gaia is anchored in the seventh. So you have this saying, “Fake it ‘til you make it.” Put your feet in the seventh dimension of Christ consciousness and love. You are most certainly in the fourth, edging in the fifth. That is why so many of you are experiencing such rapid, and in many cases tumultuous issues of change including: the memory issues, the mental fogginess issues, some of the rapid ‘change in body’ issues.

Stop pretending. Stop pretending because it is not even real. It is an antiquated, outmoded belief system that you are in any way, shape or form, stuck anywhere or ‘less than.’

Now the transitional healing that is going on right now, this is the Mother’s plan to sweep through you. Yes again, stronger than ever...and lift you up into the higher dimension. So your transitional work every time something is coming up: is letting it go, surrendering it, relinquishing it and embracing that truth of who you are.

The choice is, “Do I want to be miserable? Do I want to be less-than? Do I want to be restricted mentally, emotionally, financially, situationally, environmentally? Do I want my freedom incubated?” And all of you are crying and screaming and declaring, “No we demand our freedom.”

And part of that declaration...your declaration not only the Mother’s...is that you are willing to step out of the shadows, not in an ego way, not in a way, “I know the truth. I am the light. I am the savior.” You have had enough of saviors upon your planet to last many, many billions of years.

Mastery, leadership is not about becoming an egomaniac. It is about becoming the shepherd. It is about becoming the gentle leader who serves his people – her people – and shows them the way. And if it is the way to the table, if it is the way to the boat, if it is the way to their heart, then this is your way, this is the choice of your divinity and your mastery.

So the lesson, the true technique is to love yourself. When you anchor in your heart, when you anchor in the seat of your soul filled with the energy of the Mother, can you say and bring forth into your being, into your consciousness, into your everyday action, “I love myself. I honor myself. I am alright. And if I misstep, if I take that misstep for a day or a week, do I forgive myself? Do I understand that I am learning something that will help the collective, that will build my

compassion, that will show me, so that I can show others where not to go? Am I brave enough to share my missteps? Do I care enough about others to share my insights...not from a directive way, but from a way of compassion and humility and incredible patience?"

Because many of you who are on planet are masters, and part of that is you have a stubborn streak a mile long, and that is because you are sticking with it. This is a stellar quality, but sometimes you are reluctant to listen to the wisdom of others, so open your hearts and love yourself.

Love every aspect of who you are and who you have been, and then dive deeper and see really the truth of who you are. And if there is any trace vasana, core issue...surrender it. Let it go, because it is not of love. It has been a very powerful defense mechanism that you no longer need. It is time to co-create together. Are you ready?

# Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 1/2

Feb. 12, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/12/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-12/>



In this two-part series, I'd like to delve deeper into the divine co-creative partnership, since all lightworkers will sooner or later be involved in co-creating with the celestials, just as I apparently am doing.

Let's start by looking at what Michael has said about the co-creative process. In Aug. 2015, he stressed with me the importance of co-creation, calling it "a very key ingredient ... of [building] Nova Earth." (1)

If we still have our vasanas intact when abundance comes, the effort to build Nova Earth together could implode, he suggested in 2013.

"You would have people breaking down. You would have systems breaking down. Systems of communication. The new realm is based on the ability to deal with and create change – to co-create Nova Earth and come from a place of love. ...

"Love, the true anchoring of it, when you have been in a world that has been highly abusive, where many are still frightened, to express [oneself honestly] is a courageous, courageous act. And it is not always popular, but it is necessary."  
(2)

The way we'll work together as lightworkers will resemble the way the celestials work with each other, he told me: "Last night, I spoke with your dear friend Stephen Cook. And I spoke to him about our family and how the archangels work together. That is how you will work together." (3)

The way it needs to proceed, he told me, was that "you make suggestions. ... But suggestions are not commands. So bring forth your suggestions in a collaborative way that you are prepared to hear 'no' to and let go." (4)

In Aug. of 2014 he told me that co-creative abilities were being activated and why they were happy about that.

"What is ... occurring ... is the activation of your deeper talents and co-creative abilities which we are dying for you to activate because as soon as [they are] activated, you can see us, you can feel us, you can co-create with us and we are off to the races." (5)

Later that same year, he told me that "it is time for a variety of people ... to be stepping up, assuming greater responsibilities, fuller roles, and be co-creating, not merely the platform, but Nova Earth." (6)

In Aug. 2015 he had a reading with Hope Chest President Karen Wilson and gave her these suggestions:

"What is happening is that ... there is still a human hesitancy about taking the quantum leap.

"What [people] are doing is they are thinking about bringing forth this creation, which is a co-creation in every sense of the word; then they are trying to translate it into the old paradigms, into their old framework of deservingness and lack, rather than jumping forward and creating the new.

"Now, seldom would I ever suggest this to the masses but I do suggest this to you and to those that you entrust with this.

"Those hesitant beings that are afraid to leap the Grand Canyon, give them a little nudge. Not pushing them off the cliff but perhaps a hand on the shoulder, a hand on the back and a little nudge. That is how close you are." (7)

A year later he was discussing us entering our "creative phase."

"You are moving into the phase of creation, into moving from the understanding of what it means to be in your transformative love, in ascension, in unity consciousness, etc., etc., etc., into leadership, into stewardship, into the co-creation with us and with human beings, the collective, the practicality of bringing into form what has been discussed for eons.

"We have turned to you, and I mean you, my beloved friend and brother, and you collectively, and asked you to bring your talents, your hearts, your resources, everything you have to creation and so this greater understanding of 'keep going' - because your tangible creation is your writing, is our writing.

"But you will find yourself talking more about what action looks like and what creation looks like and how it demonstrates into physical form, into what people think of as the physical realm, which is not the old Third but is a manifestation into physicality." (8)

I said earlier that the Archangel were working with us as a parent would with a child on a tricycle. In 2013, he used the image of training wheels to describe how the Archangels are working with us, developing our creative abilities:

"We could never, in financial or any terms, pay you enough for your service. The zeros would be to infinity. But there is this sense also: Well I am doing the work and if I am worthy, why are you not supporting me?

"But underneath that is also a feeling and belief that you are not being supported. So it is, yes, dig deeper. It is also more letting go. But it is also embracing the fact that it will be there. And I may not know exactly how or why or the mechanics and perhaps I do not need to. But it will be there because I am part of infinite creation. And that is the paradigm and the energy that you hold.

"You do it beautifully in your writing, in your work, in the platform that we have built.

"And when you hold that, it communicates effortlessly like the flow of water over stone to everyone you encounter personally and otherwise." (9)

When a small sum of money came in for the team, he reminded me that co-creating small sums was no different than co-creating large sums.

"You say to me: but Michael, but Lord, if I am to hold that energy, what do I do when the money isn't there? And I do not want to live in an illusion where I am being foolhardy in pretending that the money is going to be there when it isn't on the table.

"We are helping you to co-create in full partnership in ways that perhaps you haven't thought of before. And you have laughed with the channel and you have said: Oh, but this was little sums of money. But what I say to you is that it does not matter if it is little sums or millions and millions of dollars.

"The effort, the energy, the sharing, the sense of community and being your brother's keeper - that is the energy. That is what you are doing.

"So you are working your training wheels with the little bits of money so that you are ready for the millions." (10)

As the energies rise and our powers increase, the celestials are training us to use them for the highest good of the planet.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 3, 2015.

(2) Ibid., April 17, 2013.

(3) Ibid., Dec. 18, 2012.

(4) Ibid., Aug. 3, 2015.

(5) Ibid., Aug. 1, 2014.

(6) Ibid., Nov. 21, 2014.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Karen Wilson through Linda Dillon, Aug. 15, 2015.

(8) Ibid., Aug. 12, 2016.

(9) Ibid., March 8, 2013.

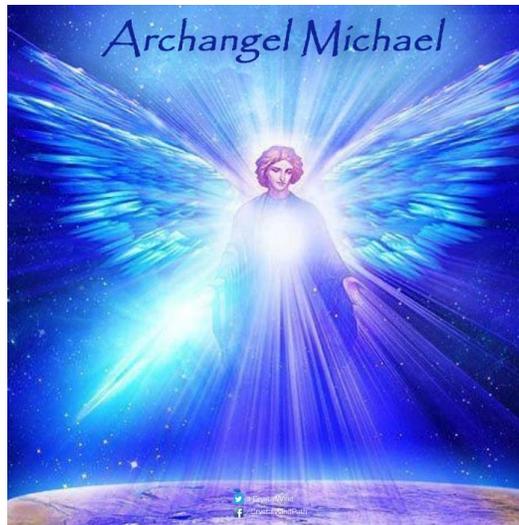
(10) Loc. cit.

(11) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2

Feb. 13, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/13/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

He went on to make the interesting assertion that I was learning "the conversion factors":

AAM: You are learning the conversion factors.

SB: What does that mean, Lord – the conversion factors?

AAM: Of energy into whatever you wish. You already know it, because you convert pure air into energy, into thought, into inspiration, into these funny little letters on a computer screen called writing. That is the conversion factor. Now you are learning it about money. (1)

There were areas I was not to go into. Co-creating did not mean battling with others who hold viewpoints I don't share, he told me in 2011.

"We are not asking you to be in the fray. This is important that you understand.

"Because the fray is not where the truth will lie. So, yes, there will be controversy the same way there is controversy whenever there is something unique and new introduced into the realm of human conscious experience.

"But we don't want you to be front and center in the controversy or the fray. We want you to be that voice of reason, of balance, and of clarity.

"That is exactly why you were chosen for this role. There are many, and I observe them as do many of us, who want to jump on their horse. And what happens when you are doing that, not that there is not need at times for defenders of various positions and rights, but what it often is it creates a continuity of the duality. It is a continuity of the old. And what is not what we are co-creating with you. It is a very different paradigm." (2)

What prevents us from taking up the celestials' invitation to co-creative partnership? AAM says it's the fear of failing, being ridiculed, rejected, etc. (3)

AAM: You are at a point in human evolution, planetary evolution where everything is in alignment. Now what does that mean? It means a sacred, divine, eternal, infinite moment which translates in human form not as what you really call a moment, what we would refer to as several months, where humanity can fully transform but not by clinging and saying,

"I won't step forward any further because I am too afraid, I'm too angry, I am afraid of looking like a fool." That is a very big core issue for many, looking foolish.

S: Being conned, looking foolish and being rejected

AAM: Being abandoned, being betrayed, being conned, stepping out and believing that they were part of something big only to find out that they are alone, abandoned and isolated, separated from Source. So many are not taking the step and if the light-workers don't take the step then who does?

We are reaching down, your Star Brothers and Sisters are reaching down, as far as we can [consistent with the universal law of free will]. That's why we wish you could see the unseen as it were. We are inches away from one another. All

we can say and what the ascended masters have been working on, what you would think of as night and day, is "Please don't quit!" (4)

Thus working co-creatively with the celestials is a key ingredient in building Nova Earth. Working that way is working in the same way the celestials work with each other.

Many are hesitant to engage with the Archangels for fear of being ridiculed or rejected. But if lightworkers don't take up the invitation and challenge, the attempt to build a new world will collapse. We are a vital part of this process because the Divine Plan says that only incarnated beings can make decisions for the wellbeing of Earth.

We need not only to keep going, but to assume greater and greater responsibilities, leaving our core issues, fears, and hesitancy behind.

This then is the process of co-creative partnership a Michael outlines it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 8, 2013. [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) AAM, April 19, 2017.

(3) I can vouch for that. Even introducing the topic of divine co-creative partnership was confronting for me. Who am I to be writing this, I said to myself? What do I know about it? Am I not being arrogant and self-important?

(4) AAM, Aug. 1, 2014.

This channeled material is protected by copyright. We invite you to share it on condition that it is used in its entirety, that no alteration is made, that it is free of charge, and that the copyright notice, channel credit, website link, and this statement are posted.

# Archangel Michael: On Co-Creative Partnership and Flow

Feb. 25, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/25/286544/>



*In my reading with him (through Linda Dillon) on Feb. 17, 2017, Archangel Michael looked back with me on our recent excursion into co-creative partnership and laid out some important elements of it, chief among them "getting out of the way."*

*He describes "going with the flow" as what we should be aiming for, confirming for me something I suspected - that, while linearity might be the paradigm of the Third Dimension, "flow" is the paradigm of the higher dimensions we're gradually accustoming ourselves to.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 17, 2017.

---

Archangel Michael: You have been learning in a very practical way the process of co-creation with us.

Steve Beckow: I'm very much interested in that process, Lord.

AAM: It is not an esoteric study, although you also note that we have lead you back to some of the more esoteric material (1) but also the co-creation process because you need to know this.

As you go forth in the co-creation with us and on our behalf, by the way, of Nova Earth in physicality. It is important to know the practicality of that process as well.

So, yes, this is something that you are interested in and that we are interested in and you have need to have a fuller grasp of, let us put it that way.

But the biggest piece of this co-creative process, as you have learned, is getting out of the way. It is getting out of the way and at the same time participating, showing up and allowing the guidance to truly move you and co-create with you.

So often I have said to thee, "Follow your heart. What is your greatest desire? What is your grand passion?" These are important because you aren't led and planted or directed to a deep heart desire if it is not part and parcel of the journey that you have, can we say, roughed out prior to your arrival.

And that roughing out of the plan, of course, has been done in tandem with all of us. So it is not a singular plan. And then that plan of course has been interwoven into the greater tapestry of the Mother.

So often humans tend to think that co-creation requires work. And "work" in your terminology has a sense of burden and drudgery, responsibility and heaviness.

Whereas for us when we talk about work it is not a term that is laden with all those things because our work is our passion. Our work, as you would think of it, is our joy. So we don't really go to work.

We tend to look at one another in the esoteric sense and say, "Well, what do you want to do today?" And that is also an ingredient of Nova Earth.

Now the human capacity tends to be quite stuck in duality where you are either working or you are taking time off. And in taking time off in that limited sense, you have to divvy it up in terms of spiritual work, or relationship, or play, or staring at the wall, etc.

Whereas in truth everything is unified and everything, in terms of your concept of a day or time, is in co-creative flow.

And so often, as you know, the most brilliant insights, the most brilliant ideas, the most pleasurable undertakings come when you are, not at rest, but in the relaxed state and, yes, sometimes in sleep because, as you also know, that is a very busy time.

So you have been engaged in understanding this co-creative process because as you become more busy - and that is a given - when we say busy we do not want to imply, “preoccupied.” When you are preoccupied or distracted, you stop the flow of creation.

So it is about being present - yes, attending to whatever needs to be attended to, whether it is having a shower or buying a building - but it is not being distracted by that. You have this expression of “being in the flow.”

But in truth you (and when I say “you” I mean the human collective but particularly at the head of that parade are the lightworkers) and so you are learning more about the joy, the pleasure, the ease, the grace of being in the flow.

And being in the flow is about creation and co-creation.

*Later...*

Steve: Did you inspire in me the vision of having high standards like, “noble stewards of the Mothers abundance” and “buddhas of business”?

AAM: Yes

Steve: You said a lot more and I’ve forgotten some of it but it’s all there, right?

AAM: It is all there and it will grow. Again, this is you becoming the steward of an organization and of an undertaking of massive, massive global impact and import.

You have the concept of the high standards or what we would call the ethical integrity standards and you have some cute and very powerful terminology so we don’t want you to get caught on the titles, sweet one. They will come.

Steve: When you say, “don’t get caught on the titles,” what titles... You don’t mean like President. You're not saying that, are you?

AAM: We are saying, don’t get stratified.

Steve: Don’t get stratified. Yes, very good.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Like Sri Ramana Maharshi, for instance. I've had an acute interest lately in the books on enlightenment that I used to write *From Darkness Unto Light. A Dictionary of Enlightenment*. Is this his "esoteric leading"?

## Archangel Michael: It is Time

June 10, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/10/archangel-michael-time/>



This lull before events gives us more time to consider numerous matters before the tsunami of abundance sweeps many of us (well, OK, me, then) off our feet.

You can see me stressing leadership and reproducing some discussions with Archangel Michael on this subject. It's an important topic to AAM.

He depends on us lightworkers emerging as leaders. If we don't, a vacuum is created which the newly-awakened won't be able to fill. We've adjusted to the energies. We've divested ourselves of all the Third-Dimensional residue that we could. We've done the work and he now depends on us to lead the way for others.

So here's a discussion between an archangel and his servant, from a private reading, on everything to do with the need for lightworker leadership. Hear what he says to me as being said to you as well. From April 2015.

---

Steve Beckow: Do you know, last week I had an explosive resumption of personal authority after years and years and years of being ridiculed by people like (I probably don't need to name them, you know them) four women, as it turns out, who ridiculed me at work and high school. I just died inside at the time. ...

I feel hell-bent on re-assuming my personal responsibility and my authority. Can you tell me something about that?

Archangel Michael: I have been doing this to you and Gabrielle has been doing it to the channel [Linda Dillon].

SB: ... To the channel?... What is it that's happening?

AAM: It is time for that assumption of leadership responsibility to be front and center. So the avoidance due to prior injuries - terrible injury, particularly to one that has been in a leadership or cutting-edge position not only upon Gaia but elsewhere - that was deep devastation.

Now I am very busy healing the wounds of war and who do you think I am starting with? My inner cadre, and, dear heart, that includes you. So I need you as you need me.

SB: You are calling me forth, right? That's what's happening, is it not?

AAM: That is exactly what is happening. That is why this line in the sand [the incident under discussion] is being created.

It is not about the old realm of control or greed, or anything like that. In order for the plan to be unfolding, in order for the practical building blocks (which is what you're asking for - money) to be in place, there has need to be a very strong re-assumption of leadership.

SB: I see that, Lord. I didn't really do a very good job.

AAM: No, you have done an excellent job. (1)

Let us also comment on this and I am asking the channel to listen.

It was very important to build community. (2) That was the task at hand. Unity, community and understanding of the process of reliability, of sincerity, a connectedness that built the sense of the Light Worker Community, of heart-to-heart-to-heart community.

That has been achieved.

But now, as wayshowers, there has need to be someone, and many someone's, at the head of the line saying, "This way."

SB: I implicitly know that, Lord. It's pushing out from inside of me.

AAM: So, you have done the work of building community, of teamwork, of collegiality, of sincerity, of love. That does not go by the wayside.

The leadership does not come from an arbitrary assumption of control. It comes from a deeper desire than ever to truly serve.

And how does one serve? Each in their own particular way. But leadership is necessary and it does not mean "better than."

You know that I am the, literal and designated, head of this Legion of Peace. I do not assume that every being in my Legion of Blue is not crucial, critical, pivotal, equal, and different, than I.

We are a unified force, serving the Mother. No more, no less. Each having our position, our commitment, our responsibility and our role.

I have said to you, I look forward to the time when I will be back playing the harp and painting the sky, but until such time, I will stay as the Archangel of Peace.

SB: So this new paradigm then is leadership without control, isn't it?

AAM: That is correct. It is leadership with love.

SB: Yes, I haven't got that one down overly well yet.

AAM: You are getting there. Simply bring it back up, dear heart, and let it flow. It is dormant. You haven't been attending to it as vigilantly as you might because you have been worried and in fear around finances. Be re-assured and go forth.

SB: This is a repeat of the Six Day Training where the requirement was to go for leadership and I found that that was the only way to serve. (3) It all feels really good. This is a repeat of the Denver Airport as well, isn't it? (4)

AAM: Yes.

SB: Yes, all right. I'm reconnecting with that.

AAM: You are reconnecting the dots and understanding that this has been nibbling at your heels for a long time.

SB: It has. I know that. Easily since October last year but even way before that. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Apr. 3, 2015.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael is ever supportive.

(2) In other words, previously it was imperative to build community but now it's necessary to assume leadership responsibility.

(3) The Six-Day Course was an est Network workshop in the late 1970s. In a war game, we had to choose a leader - and not democratically. I went for leadership when I saw that a good leader gives others the chance to get themselves by crashing up against him or her. When I could see leadership as service, I told the "army" in a loud voice: "I am your leader. Sit down!" And they did. Leadership question settled.

(4) The reservations clerks at Denver Airport were discussing the fact that we passengers would not make our flight but they were aware that our baggage was currently being loaded with no effort being made to stop it. I turned around and announced what was happening to the crowd and an action began that led to our being put up in hotels overnight, having our needs and necessities catered to, enjoying a great breakfast together and embarking on the first flight out the next day, with fond memories.

## Archangel Michael: Celestial Project Management - Part 1/2

March 18, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/18/celestial-project-management-part-12/>



*The emails that you send us with your feedback are very helpful. They help us steer the craft, so to speak.*

*Also helpful is the mirroring I - and others - get from the celestials and ascended masters that we're able to speak to. In our case that would either be in radio interviews or in personal readings, through channel Linda Dillon.*

*It's like celestial project management on a joint celestial/human partnership.*

*I've shied away from posting material that could be interpreted as self-laudatory, puffery. But I also deprive you thereby of watching an archangel work with his servant, especially in divine co-creative partnership.*

*I can tell you that the loving treatment I receive at Archangel Michael's hands keeps me going many days and weeks, when I'm bone tired. I can't wait for the time to arrive when we'll talk again.*

*This particular piece of mirroring I received really did help me get a sense of what it is I'm doing, day after day. That's all it took to revive me - a sense of where we're going.*

*I'll add to it (tomorrow) a few comments he made later in the reading in which he told me to take a break after the Reval and go on vacation, inviting readers to plumb the resources of this site - the downloadable books, the library of articles, the databases of quotes arranged topically.*

*There's a huge amount of information on this site on a variety of subjects, all relevant to what's happening right now. But it took him saying it to have me see it.*

---

Archangel Michael: Welcome, dearest heart, brother and ally, friend, warrior of peace and warrior of love. That is who I am and that is who you are. And, yes, we step forward in the fulfilment, you on Earth, on this beloved planet called Gaia, I as your wing man, quite literally.

We are a team. We are allies and we are brothers and the truth of this comes forward more clearly for you every day.

And, yes, it is important, my friend, to enjoy and to be in the fullness of your body, in the inhabitation of this sacred space because how else do you truly enjoy the bounty, the diversity, the beauty and the wonder of Gaia?

You do it from a different perspective. But even I, in one of my most delightful undertakings, with cooperation from beloved Gaia - to paint her skies. I do it with her, in honouring of the Mother. And you in a different way are painting the Earth.

And first you are laying a foundation, a primer coat of compassion and willingness and preparation and expansion and a depth of understanding, most sublime and practical, that allows the fine tuning and the next coat and the next coat and the next coat to be applied.

And you know as practical human - no, not handyman - (1) but practical human, that you cannot apply the additional coats. (2)

Michaelangelo (3) began with the primer coat so that what he painted would adhere for hundreds of years. And of course there have been beautiful touch-ups and refreshers but the pattern and the beauty is sustained and that is what you are doing.

So don't underestimate this preparatory phase. We know it feels at times like endurance but you've also been given many aspects and glimmers of delight of late. (4) That is helping as well.

Steve Beckow: It is.

AAM: So it is that fine balance - *refined* balance - that you are in the world and of the world and understanding what is transpiring, not only with Lightworkers, but with humanity. Because of course, that is the bulk of [our] work.

Now what happens is the Lightworker/Loveholder community are the Pathfinders, the Wayshowers and the tipping of the scale. But you cannot tip the scale and bring the collective to somewhere they don't want to go. So all of the work that is being done, both subtly and actually and practically, is helping. Understand this. (5)

*Tomorrow we hear what he recommends for me when I go on three-week vacation after the Reval. This discussion is not like anything you'd hear from an earthly boss.*

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) He knows that I loathe being asked to be a handyman. My father would not allow me near his tools and so I never learned to work with them. I'm not attracted to the handyman role.

(2) It has to be a cooperative effort. Can a hermit learn to manage a cooperative effort? Will this turn out to be my fatal flaw? See the Hitler complex in "Awkward," July 29, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/29/awkward/>

(3) He knows I love Michaelangelo. I think he's also making a veiled reference to work on the Michaelangelo Fund.

(4) Glimpse of the Natural Self, experience of the door opening up when I saw that I was love, peace, and bliss, etc.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

## Archangel Michael: Celestial Project Management - Part 2/2

March 19, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/19/celestial-project-management-part-22/>



*Credit: Art-Rezba.com*

*What boss would say what Michael does below?*

*Who would you rather work for? A boss like this or....?*

*He's setting the new paradigm. I get to act it out on this plane of existence. Not like I understand all of what he says from the get-go. I usually have to reflect on it, digest it, assimilate it, etc.*

*The presenting problem is that I don't know what to do when I go on three months vacation after the Reval. Who at that time will want to edit a newsletter? No one. We'll all be out celebrating.*

*He uses the occasion to outline the old paradigm of work that has to go and identify the new one he suggests to replace it.*

---

Steve Beckow: What will I do with the blog when I go on vacation? I can't see anyone wanting to sit in my seat. They'll all be out celebrating or vacationing. What is your recommendation?

Archangel Michael: Part of what we are doing is setting a new paradigm. And part of that is another paradigm is being broken and we are encouraging you all - but especially you, my friend - to break this belief that work is the ultimate.

The abuse of power, manipulation, control, particularly in your Western society, which has been adopted in the East, in India, in most nations of the world, has been that if you work, work, work, if you keep your nose to the grindstone, if you simply give all you have, then you will be favoured.

Most generally people have felt that it means that you will be favoured financially and therefore that you have to earn your place.

Now what that has done is that it has kept the freedom of balance, of the Divine balance, at bay. It has kept the balance of work and play and family and spirit and staring at the wall, at bay. And it has contributed to the coffers of those who are only interested in maintaining financial control and power over others.

We want that paradigm to not even be a shadow of Nova Earth and Nova Being. So it is harmonious balance in all areas and all realms. So what you are doing is declaring in actuality a break.

Now, let us suggest (and we are speaking to the channel as well) that there is enough material on our blog to keep people busy for years so it is not that there is an absence of material to occupy their minds and their hearts and to feed as inspiration for their journeys.

And in fact, in what you are calling vacation/holidays, during this hiatus of significant shift, let us put it that way, many will be needing, and feeling somewhat forced (and I do not use that as coercion; I mean inner motivation), to re-evaluate who they are, where they are, what they're doing, by going back to what we would call, some seminal material.

And you have written this and you have certainly covered the waterfront in terms of what to do, if and when, the RV occurs.

But also the inner preparation; it will be there. So what you are doing is allowing them both internally and externally to enter the spaciousness, to do that inner work and re-evaluation.

So you take a break. It is that simple. (1)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

## ⌘ On Setting Out ⌘

# Archangel Michael: You Are Not Crazy

June 6, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/06/archangel-michael-you-are-not-crazy/>



This past reading (May 21, 2105) I asked Archangel Michael how we should behave after the Reval.

I can predict that I'll have a stress reaction and will need to stay relatively quiet. I'm avoiding any celebrations that promise to go over the top and come back to haunt us years later. AAM took the occasion to address the subject quite fully.

---

Steve: So when the money comes, I'm probably going to have a stress reaction of some sort.

Archangel Michael: Yes.

S: So, please, any advice you can give me and other lightworkers on how to deal with the impact of suddenly finding your financial worries are over, you can live the life you wanted to live, etc.?

AAM: Do not be precipitous. Stand still. Now that may sound like very amateurish advice. It is one of the most difficult things for human beings to do. Go to the stillness.

Do not feel the immediate necessity, which is an invention of your imagination and ego, to jump into action. Give yourself the opportunity to breathe, to allow this shift in reality, in what you have described as your personal landscape, to sink in.

Yes, there is an entire world waiting to be rebuilt and it is not achieved if you jump the gun. It is not achieved if you are going full steam ahead and then collapse because of stress. Stress is a physical reality. It is not you simply creating drama. It is a bio-physical, electrical, spiritual reality.

Give yourself time, yes, to breathe, to withdraw if necessary, to scan the environment, to enjoy yourself, to celebrate and then, in a sense of no hurry, go forward.

S: Thank you for that. It's going to be very challenging when it hits.

AAM: You have need to make sure that you take care of your sweet physical self. Yes, there are the challenges - new home, new situation, time out - but do the practical things that I recommend as well - bodywork, massage, cranial-sacral, relaxation, cycling, working out, eating properly ... now this is going to be a challenge ... sleeping.

All of these very basic human necessities will have need to be addressed. If you are exhausted, if you are running on caffeine and adrenaline, you do not come from a place of compassionate wisdom. And, dear heart, that *is* what we do. And the compassionate wisdom requires that you take care of the physical vessel that *you* have designed with us.

So step number one is pay attention.

S: When stress goes up, awareness goes down. So at the very time when you need awareness, discernment, memory and all the rest of it, you're denied access. It all goes down. You're least well equipped at the very time when you need to be best-equipped.

AAM: And that is why attention to the de-stressors that you know of, such as meditation, bodywork, fresh air and sunshine have need to be paid attention to. And I say this very strongly. It has need to be a requirement not only for you, my beloved friend, but for your entire organization.

Working endless hours under stress to think that you are completing the mission is not completing your mission. If you are not taking time for joy, for laughter, for love, then you are not completing your mission.

Take the time to engage in the laughter, engage in the glee, and the sense of "Our diligence has paid off." We are not insane. We are not crazy. But we have full permission to act a little crazy for while. Go play.

S: I have said to myself that I will not go to one of these nights where people go AAAAAAAAAAAAAHHH!!! all over the place (1) because I worry that it might jiggle me just enough to set off the stress reaction that I'm sitting on.

AAM: We would not recommend to any of you going to these gargantuan meetings of celebration. They are incendiary.

S: That's my sense. We do things we'd never do and it lets the genie out of the bottle.

AAM: That's correct. It's time for incredible discernment. And it's not discerning to go to a venue and make public displays. It would not be wise.

S: Thank you for confirming that for me.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Post-Reval party where people get as drunk as possible and swing from the chandeliers.

# Archangel Michael: On Mad Rushing Post-Reval

Jan. 12, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/12/archangel-michael-mad-rushing-post-reval/>



*My recent venture into micro-finance gave me many glimpses into what life would be like after the Reval. I found myself in unknown territory and learned many things that will assist me later.*

*I spoke with Archangel Michael about it in a reading I had with him through Linda Dillon on January 3, 2017. I know he wants me to share what he said.*

---

Steve Beckow: Well, I've had my preview of the Reval. It certainly allowed me to do a kind of test run and look at spreadsheets and other financial things.

What do you want me to do now? What's next, Lord?

Archangel Michael: It is a very important step. In fact it is critical to the completion of all of this: Breathe!

Did you not note - you could not help but note - that during this prelude the feelings of chaos, even in the most positive of senses, (1) have permeated your very core?

Steve: Oh yes, indeed.

AAM: And then you have allowed the feelings of chaos from others around you to also penetrate your core and the feeling of overwhelm, of dizziness has made you feel under exceptional pressure rather than joyful. So while the joy was there, it was clouded. (2)

It is important for you to know and to realize - and especially in your small group - that this [feelings of chaos] is what so many human beings are, and will, be experiencing and this is also why our strong encouragement to not rush anything has been so important. (3)

Now I say this: The level of heart and mind and physical commitment to the creation of Nova Earth in the Lightworker, Loveholder community is extraordinary and extraordinarily strong and there has been a sense of impatience and of waiting *ad nauseum*.

On our side everything is in order! But on the human side it has been exceptionally important that every single item be organized correctly and you cannot even begin to imagine the number of variables. We are not just talking about the multitude of mechanical, political, social, and economic things that have need to be addressed.

The energy from our perspective, having dealt with many of the minutia, and helping humans deal with the minutia, also has to be addressed. And by and large it has been.

In their eagerness to create Nova Earth, there will be this mad rush and the mad rush does nothing but create confusion and the feeling of inner chaos and therefore outer chaos. Inner mayhem, inner pressure, outer pressure, outer overwhelm and on and on with the list.

I bring this to the forefront for discussion because it is important that this insight be shared. ...

We are not being critical of any of this but [succumbing to the chaos post-Reval] is something that those who are bestowed funds, one way or another, have need to be aware of.

The Company of Heaven, the Council of Love, myself and Gabrielle are not sitting here with the stopwatch to see how fast you can leap to action.

Steve: But some light workers will be.

AAM: That is why you are going to tell them. I have made a jest in saying that your next assignment is to breathe. But I am not joking when I say, the very first assignment in the RV is to breathe.

It is not to be rushed. It is to be done in thoughtful, self-considerate action.

This is an unfoldment of a Golden Age. It does not happen in a week or a month.

Steve: I had resolved to follow your advice not to make any purchases the first week but just to sit but it became seemingly important to buy a new computer at one point.

That utterly threw me off. Instead of being available to what was happening, I was going down to Apple and trying to get this computer to work, transferring files, going out in post-Christmas crowds buying adapters, etc.

Next time, when the Reval happens, thanks to this preview, I *will* wait a week before I do anything.

AAM: And for most people, we will extend that out to a month because it is the breathing, it is the organizing, it is the physical adjustment to a different set of circumstances [that is important].

You cannot be fully engaged in the shift in energy, in the sense of joy, and be worried about whether you are buying a computer or buying a house or buying a nation. That will not do.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Chaos can result from positive as well as negative events. A flurry of buying activity after the Reval can introduce a note of chaos into our lives at a time when we need to remain calm to handle a massive transition.

Please remember as well that it isn't just unexpressed grief, frustration, etc., that can be an upset; unexpressed joy can also be an upset.

(2) What Archangel Michael calls joy, I call bliss. So, if we want the joy to be unalloyed, we might do well to lean towards meditation rather than towards consumption.

(3) After the Reval, don't rush into arrangements.

# Archangel Michael: This Sense of Emergency Has to Go

May 8, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/08/archangel-michael-this-sense-of-emergency-has-to-go/>



*Over and over, Archangel Michael tells us not to be hasty or self-important in how we go about our projects after the Reval, but to follow a measured and thoughtful pace.*

*Here again he reminds me that my new marching orders are strolling orders: No sense of emergency, no apprehension of urgency. Just measured acts of consideration and kindness.*

---

Steve Beckow: Is there any change to my marching orders?

Archangel Michael: I am changing your marching orders to strolling orders.... No, there is no change to your marching orders, my beloved friend.

It is so important - hear what I say, above and below, within and without - that this sense of urgency and emergency that catalyzes so many human beings - sometimes necessarily but very rarely - this sense of rushing here and there, resulting in you spinning your wheels [has to go].

The first order of business is *breathing*.

This sense of patchwork repair - and we are not saying that there is not time to put a patch on a tire so that you can get from A to B - but in the bigger sense, this sense of rushing about fixing this, doing that, engaging in this just for the sake of feeling that you are doing something or just for the sake of ego-driven action has need to stop - not simply just fade away. Well, it is fading away.

I want to emphasize this. Very often, what human beings in their daily life, not the larger global events but in their daily lives, are interpreting as urgent, as must/needs, is not so.

They are not anchoring and so we are encouraging the anchoring in their joy, the anchoring in their love and the love to truly be the impetus for action, for movement, for going forth about their business and the business of the Mother, in any given day.

Creation is infinite and it may take, in your terminology, a millisecond or it may take billions of years. The wisdom of knowing the pace at which to proceed, that doesn't create either in oneself or in those around you, either very personally, immediately or in the greater population, a sense of urgency is very necessary.

So that as you are approaching, and doing and enjoying the creation of Nova Earth, that it is done and undertaken with a sense of joy, of balance, of peace and of love; that there is a sense of joyousness in that.

Very often in the sense of either individual or collective urgency, what happens is consideration, mutuality, cooperation, collegiality are overridden or set aside because it is too important; it needs to get done now.

That is not the truth of this transformation. If it is not done in peace and unity and collegiality, then the outcome, the desired outcome in terms of the Mother, has not been achieved.

If you are, for example, ending hunger in the Sudan but you have made yourself sick and ill and exhausted in so doing, then something has been missed.

So the sense of urgency, which often includes the sense of self-importance, not in terms of fulfilment of mission but literally, “Look what I can do,” needs to be eliminated so that it is thoughtful and plan-full.

It can happen more quickly, more effectively, more efficiently when those with the wisdom, the understanding, the right attitude and the information are truly included in the first brush, not as an afterthought.

So what I am saying, and this is not obviously just to you my beloved friend, but to so many; so many who are going to think that they are letting down our Mother if they do not act quickly.

Act with measured kindness. Act with considered action. You are stepping forward in massive creation. Do not minimize it by simply taking baby steps.

The magnitude of the shift - not only physically but emotionally - the impact - not only individually but on the collective consciousness - of this shift is monumental. And it will take a little bit of what you think of as time, to sink in.

Now think of this, you have had a situation where this sense of financial pressure, of lack has been lessened and lessened and look at the creativity and the growing sense of ease that has come from that literal anchoring down, the settling in in this sense of this world/my world has shifted and I am safe so that there is not the anxiety of having to rush and do something.

This is going to happen with the collective and it is particularly going to happen with the Lightworker/loveholder community. So how they would act and how they would proceed tomorrow and a month or two months from now is significantly different.

So our guidance, our very strong guidance to each of you is, do not proceed from a sense of false urgency. And that is an immediate sense that you need to do something or that you are letting the Mother down.

When you proceed with calm consideration, with the brilliance of your minds, then you are proceeding in ways that are divinely orchestrated.

# Archangel Michael's Counsel on the Reval

September 18, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/18/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>



---

“Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values – Part 2/2”

---

Steve Beckow: A lot of readers have taken up my invitation, which I made just once on the blog, to purchase Vietnamese currency. So now we have a large group of people who probably are listening to this broadcast and hoping you'll say something about the progress of the global currency reset. So could we start with that please?

Archangel Michael: Well, first of all I commend you for all stepping forward in faith, trust, and in the knowing in what for some of you is a very complicated action and what in truth is a very simple action of creation and trust and it is in that action that you are also contributing to the shift in your world and to the creation of the new world. So let us first begin with that.

You say, “I have done this in act of trust, but, Lord, I would really like to know, where is my money?” That is really the heart of this question, is it not?”

SB: Yes, Lord, it is.

AAM: Well as you well know, the Company of Heaven and certainly my sister Gabrielle is a banker of sorts but not the kind you are seeking. There are many forms of abundance that come from us. And we certainly are instrumental in helping humanity in the shift to move along.

But I am pleased to answer your question. And my answer to your question is not significantly different than what I and others have said before. And that is that it is already underway. It is already moving forward.

Now have there been some glitches in terms of, not the bureaucracy ... and let me also say that you have been very good in sending the energies to those frontline and middle-manager groups in terms of helping to infuse them confidence, energy, stamina, faith, to help them and assist them in the unfoldment of their jobs.

So they have been feeling much better of late in terms of their tasks at hand. So that is not one of the glitches that we are speaking of.

Now you have not done as well ... and this is very true of the lightholder, loveholder community anyway ... but you have not done as successfully, shall we say, the task of letting go of not only your own concerns, but also the collective concerns with regard to doubt, fear, the belief in lack, poverty and greed.

So we would all ask you to continue to work on those belief systems, and the release, complete erasure of those belief systems and embracing at the same time the replacement, which is the confidence and the knowing that not only are you powerful creators of abundance but that you live, you thrive, and you welcome an abundant, equitable universe.

Now one of the factors that comes into play when you are undertaking such a massive reorganization and let us be clear this is a reorganization not only of the financial systems, the global financial systems, the power structures of your planet in terms of haves and have nots but also the elimination and restructuring of mindsets as well.

And for nations states, of which there are many involved ... it is not simply

Vietnam in this situation ... but the nation states affected by this shift have need to feel that they are in a place of security. Now let us go back. In most of these nation states, in fact the power structure ... and I am not simply talking about Illuminati or cabal or dark forces I am talking about the substructure and the structure of your nation states and of your societies, a given and until very recently when Gaia has shifted, an acceptable given was the belief and therefore the very protracted and grounded reality of greed, of control, of entitlement.

We could go on. So what this restructuring, this reset of currencies - think of it that way because of course many of you are emotionally and spiritually invested in this undertaking - what you are really invested in is the reorganization, the reset, of the global value systems that are based on the knowing of Gaia's wealth and abundance, the wealth of your star brothers and sisters, accessibility, allowance, the ability to receive. The concept of lack is simply absurd so you are resetting the entire mindset of these nation states.

And might we say particularly to those people who have been in positions of power and who have seen in various scenarios how all these issues are coming to the forefront for healing and elimination. And I know I go on but this is important for you to truly understand.

When there are situations such as Syria, that bring to the forefront issues of war, mayhem, deadly force, intrigue, lies, what happens is those nations that would be affected by the reset of currency but had reached a place of feeling safe and secure, that their interests were protected adequately in order for this to go forward, become nervous. Markets become nervous and those in positions of control become nervous.

Now, those leading the movement to create these changes have not become nervous. They have not reneged. They have not stopped the process but they have taken into consideration some of the nervousness, the antsiness, the tensions that have been in the air. But has the process stopped? No. So I know that this has been a very long-winded answer to a very simple question.

[Later]

AAM: So [what the Company of Heaven does] is akin to laying out the banquet table, knowing it will be a delightful feast, [and that] everything is prepared. Now can we make you eat? No. But usually, not always, the inspiration and the vision, the unfoldment that has been planted within is so beautiful and so clear that it is

almost like a compulsion on the part of the individual or at first in some situations the group to proceed in a certain direction.

[Again later.]

SB: Undoubtedly some people as a result of the show may go out and buy Vietnamese currency ... or even dinar ... if they do perhaps you could give them some counsel so that they don't find themselves, by a process of unconsciousness of mind, in a deficit later on. I have heard this happen. I have heard of people who don't know how to handle this. ...

AAM: Let us address the issues of currency and wealth. This is the practice of prudence. Now we know that prudence is not one of the more popular divine qualities and yet, my friends, it is perhaps one of the most essential.

First of all, do not over-extend yourself. First and foremost, we do not counsel that anyone, for example, not buy food or keep a roof over their head so that they [can] invest in currency.

No, that is not the way because that is not taking care of and honoring yourself and your family. It is also a desperate need. It comes from a place of neediness and a belief that ultimately, unless you do x, you will not be taken care of, that ultimately you are not worthy, and you do not live in an abundant universe.

So first of all do not go on a buying spree. That has never and will never be our guidance.

Secondly, if you participate in this, the whole idea is the reset of values, of grace, of charity. There is so much more joy in sharing. No one is intended to be a miser in their house with the doors locked and the windows closed, counting their gold. There is no joy in that.

So the joy is in the sharing, with your friends, with your family. First and foremost attend to yourself and your friends' and family's needs.

And I am not speaking of being overly cautious because the whole idea is the knowing that you can create, that you are part and participating in creation. So take care of yourself.

Pay off all debt. Make sure it's gone. Not because there will not be debt

adjustments but because we do not want you, any of you, having that stress. It weighs on your shoulders. It weighs on your heart.

Pay off the debt. Make sure there is no such thing as mortgage. Make sure you have the roof over your head that you desire.

Take a trip. Play. Gather. Build. Come together as community. These are the things we wish to see. And there will be small projects like fixing the roof of your elderly neighbor. And there will be larger projects that you will participate in like feeding the community in Africa and making sure that their infrastructure is reconstructed. So it is both.

Mainly enjoy it. It is a gift.

# Archangel Michael on How to Work with the Reval

September 30, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/abundance-on-financial-wayshowing-and-the-reval/the-reval-itself/archangel-michael-on-how-to-work-with-the-reval/>



---

An Hour with an Angel *with Archangel Michael.*

## The Global Currency Reset or Reval

Steve Beckow: There are people saying the global currency reset or Reval is a fake. There are people saying this is not spiritual; it's greedy.

What is the spiritual purpose of the global currency reset, Lord?

Archangel Michael: Now, you know that I am always a practical archangel — perhaps not as practical as my sister, Gabrielle, but I have been known to be practical. But let us speak of the spiritual undertaking behind this — what you think of as the Reval.

And for some of you I bring you back a year, and for others of you I bring you back a decade, and for some of you a decade and a half. Because many of you have been at this for a very long time.

And let us speak of the spiritual importance, undertaking. You have all been going through a spiritual re-evaluation, re-valuation, e-valuation, evolution, valuation. Think of those three terms. And how do I present this?

Think of your currency, the currency of you. Do you feel trust, know yourself to be of greater value in your heart now than you did previously, one year, two years, ten years ago? Has your self-worth currency grown? Has your sense of connection and connectedness to All grown?

Has your knowing of the value of your path and your service and your place of love within the heart of One grown?

Of course it has. That has been part of your awakening and part of your Ascension.

Now, I have said to thee that there is a time now — and you are seeing it in many different areas of your physical existence - where things that have been on a spiritual level are floating down, sinking down like the penny in the pond, down to the physical level.

Are there some who have approached this entire project with, can I say, less than pure intentions? And even some with intention of greed and control and simply money? Yes, of course there are.

But there are many more who have approached this undertaking with an idea and a belief and a faith that in fact this could change the face of Gaia and equalize what you think of as currency and wealth.

Now, let me be clear about this. Do I want you to be focused on the Reval and money morning, noon and night? Absolutely not. Do I want you to be focused morning, noon and night on what you can create and bring forth and share with humanity? Absolutely, because you have the heart, the knowing and the spirit to deal with this, because you have expanded.

Is this a scam? It is a prayer, a promise, a trust and an act of change, not simply an act of faith, but a pro-active movement of change. You cannot stay in fear. You cannot say, "This is simply a scam," because you are the movers behind this action.

Now, there are many points, as you know, that have been difficult in this process, and there is still great mayhem in the country called Iraq. There is great upheaval, and there is question about the stability of that government to even stand behind

the resources.

But you are holding the energy and the space for this to transpire, not in a needy, fearful way, but in the way of declaring, in a different dimension, in a different reality — yes, one in transition, we grant you that — but it is in a different reality, you are bringing this forth.

Now, there are a few who will also say to you, and to me, “If we are fully anchored in the fifth — sixth, seventh — if we are fully anchored, then we have no need for currency.” And that is true, and it is false. And let me tell you why.

Humans, of which you are and intend to remain, love currency. It is an idea. Currency has never been more than a concept and an idea. And it is an idea of abundance for many. Freedom, for food, clean water, housing, play, attending to your community. So you like currency.

So why would we, when we have no need for currency, say, “Now, you have no need for currency” when you love it? It is showing you, and it is transitioning you, into a place where currency becomes what it is — an idea.

And the more you work with this creation of abundance, for many, for all, then the more it becomes your ability to simply create out of thin air. Because that is what you are really doing.

So that is what I say. And it is in process — I keep telling you this — it is in process. And you have a very practical saying, I believe, on Gaia, and that is “the proof is in the pudding.”

There are those that will naysay because they do not wish change, and they do not wish to risk. They do not wish to risk being made fools of. But is it not foolish to not believe that you can create and bring forth? This has been in process for much longer than any of you can dream.

So let the naysayers go. Hold the vision and keep going.

SB: Well, Lord, when people benefit from the Reval, some people could think, “Well, look, I’m going to hold on to what I’ve gained,” and other people may think, “No, no, I’m going to get my portion” — we’ll come to that in a minute - "but a portion of what I’ve gained I’m going to share with others, to help others.” Am I correct in thinking that those people who cultivate generosity will — how

can I say this? — well, why not just say it frankly? — will be used as channels for further abundance?

AAM: Yes, that is correct. Understand: love begets love; generosity begets gratitude, begets generosity; joy begets generosity, begets gratitude. You are absolutely correct.

You see, one of the starting points of the density of the old Third was this issue of hoarding and greed. I will hoard what I have and I will not share. So it is like having a campfire to cook meat on and not being willing to share an ember with your neighbor. Well, you already have your campfire. Why would you not share? Is it as if someone is stealing your power? That is absurd.

This hoarding is the root [of the old Third], because it is fear-based. It is the belief that you are not taken care of. ... There are people all over your planet who become, through circumstance or what you believe is luck, instant millionaires. And then in those groupings there are those that become benevolent and generous, and then there are those who choose to maintain the old paradigm and hoard.

What you are doing is setting the new paradigm, and that is that unity is important.

## Archangel Michael's Advice on Post-Reval Philanthropy - Part 1/2

Sept. 28, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/09/28/archangel-michaels-advice-on-post-reval-philanthropy-part-12/>



May I have a discussion with you about what I regard as important aspects of building Nova Earth with the funds generated from the Reval?

I had an exchange with Archangel Michel in a personal reading on Aug. 2, 2017, which has led to a number of insights and alterations in my Post-Reval plan for myself.

I'd like to post some of those insights in this article and follow it with a second article containing an excerpt from the reading on the importance of balance in approaching humanitarian philanthropy.

I came with one question but he gave me a different answer, as you'll see in Part 2.

\*\*\*

Let me explain my position after the Reval, as it has evolved, much of it as a result of this reading.

As matters stand now, and as a result of my wanting to spend a quarter of my time in awareness writing, (1) I'll be part of the "flowthrough" or "throughput" (funder, pipeline) segment of the abundance chain.

I personally won't be funding people or projects now. (The Hope Chest will however.) Instead I'll be funding funds and foundations.

Or, in the beginning, large organizations who can be relied upon to further use or distribute the money.

Sitara and I often discuss the fact that she's concerned with grassroots action and community development and I'm concerned with blue-sky notions (visionary work) and largescale finances.

My service will lie in "flowthrough" to hubs rather than serving as a hub myself. Sitara, for instance, may choose to serve more as a hub in the Bellingham area. I think it's introverts and extroverts again.



With that as prelude, may I say that in the weeks since that interview, I've come to see two elements of the overall plan to build Nova Earth that I think need to be put in place - now is a good time - if we're to excel as stewards of the Mother's wealth and a community of New Earth planet-builders.

The first one concerns our need to respect each other's freedom.

I firmly believe that, as a globe, the chances of the success of our efforts to build Nova Earth will rise or fall proportionate to the extent to which we allow everyone (except those with harmful intent) freedom of will, choice, action, and path.

We regularly and routinely fail to recognize or actually violate the free will and choices of others. We'll never be able to build Nova Earth together unless that stops universally. Everywhere on Earth. Things need to go back to the way they were in

the days when you left your bike on the front lawn and the door unlocked. Yes, I remember them.

Everyone's property was respected. There was little stealing. We were taught to be polite and seldom saw anything get out of hand.

We need to recreate the safety and security for all people that allows us to again unlock our doors - this time the doors of our hearts.



The second element concerns tolerating diversity.

As I see it, as we contemplate building Nova Earth together, tolerating and even enjoying our diversity is going to be a highly-valued gift. We're about to become, not a melting pot - not by any stretch of the imagination - but a cultural mosaic.

Think of a 500-piece jigsaw puzzle. It takes all the pieces in place to make the puzzle become a picture. Each piece is different, but part of the whole.

I have my piece of the puzzle and you have yours. Without our pieces, the picture may not be seen.

If we just agree with each other to live and work (and be allowed to live and work) consistent with our puzzle piece, allowing others the same right, and combine our efforts, rather than trying to make everyone else be like ourselves, we'll turn the puzzle into a picture.

If not, we remain puzzle pieces worriedly seeking the whole.

To summarize both elements: To successfully build Nova Earth together, in my opinion, in future, we'll need to religiously respect (A) each other's freewill choices and (B) our cultural diversity, making allowances for it.

That's the price of making the overall task of building Nova Earth work, I think. (What do you think?)



Coming back to the interview, again as background, Sanat Kumara and Michael

have both promised me that there will be what Sanat called "bumper cars" with additional funds behind the initial currency-funded money.

But I still need to know how to coordinate matters - what my rate of flowthrough should be. I didn't want to jeopardize matters overall by flowing funds through too quickly. How quick is quick? How slow is slow?

Michael began by saying that I should hold back enough funds to gift over a three-year period. And he asked me to also hold back a contingency fund, or "grand reserve," as he called it.

But he didn't answer my question by coming up with a formula for throughput or something similar. Instead he focused my attention on achieving balance.

Well, of course, in balance is where discrimination lies, serenity, generosity. He advised to proceed with moderation, except in the matter of remunerating the staff, where I should be generous.

Since Michael is my cocreative partner, I know he has his eyes on the finances and can coordinate the bumper cars. I know deep down I don't really need to worry about it.

According to him, learning to respond with balance is what will save me from jeopardizing operations.

I know he's right. He's just given me the "Prime Directive."

Implicit in what he recommends is for me to use the universal laws in my work because their entire intent is to restore the individual to balance. (I'm going to turn next to the universal laws after completing the Divine Mother book.)

Note to myself: Balance = centerpoint = heart. All attention, from whatever source you read, is being focused on the heart, the balance point, the stillpoint. No wonder. Preparation for a heart opening?

At some point I predict that calling upon the laws will become second nature to us all, which I think is what's cosmically intended.

In the next post comes the exchange with Archangel Michael on the importance of balance in Post-Reval gifting.

(Concluded in [Part 2](#), below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) A quarter in each of sacred partnership, financial stewardship, awareness writing, and sleep.

## Archangel Michael's Advice on Post-Reval Philanthropy - Part 2/2

Sept. 28, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/09/28/archangel-michaels-advice-on-post-reval-philanthropy-part-22/>



(Concluded from [Part 1](#), above.)

*From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 2, 2017*

Steve Beckow: I'm a little concerned about how to know the throughput of money that I should be spending, consistent with the notion that bumper cars would come to me. I'm concerned I'll either spend too little or too much to coordinate with them.

At every point I'm going to be disbursing money and I never know whether I've disbursed so much money that I jeopardize the continuity of it all.

Archangel Michael: This is an excellent question and I have an excellent answer!

This is part of the learning and manifestation of balance. And as you know in the building and the restoration of course of Earth but the building of Nova Earth as well (and those are glued together), the sense of balance is a theme and a very

physical, present theme in all things.

So, yes, there will be “bumper cars,” as you have called them. That is a delightful term. But we want you, and we consistently tell you, to pace yourself.

Let it be that moderation is your key.

And that is why we suggest to you not to be cheap or limited but not to be grandiose or over-the-top either. This is the way we want you to think of it.

And by the way, while we are at it, you are not intended to deny yourself either. No, we know that your desires do not tend towards the physical. And of course that is one of the reasons why you are perfect for flowthrough.

You are not looking for planes and châteaux, as we have talked about before. But I would say to you, be physically comfortable and when you look around and you say, “I am comfortable now,” then take it up a notch.

Steve: Go up to the penthouse? [My secret wish.] AAM: Yes. That is my advice to you. (1)

Now when you are looking [for new employees?] - this is why you're going to have adequate staff to run these projects - you are only to deal with a handful of people. So you say to your CFO - and this is the guidance - “Tell me, what does it take to, say, run the Vancouver Project for three years? What does it take to run it for five years?”

We are not suggesting that it would be necessary or even desirable to stretch that out in terms of estimations for 10 years or 20 years. Because there will be ample money. But make that estimation.

We would suggest a three-year estimation and not paying people low wages, not saying that people have to live in bunkhouses, for example, or have to eat cheap food that is not organic.

So in terms of generosity of spirit and practicality of transformation, you look at that and you set that money aside. So there is a grand reserve, (2) so you never have to worry about the bumper car because we can guarantee you where this is

going. (3)

Where the bumper car is going to come in, practically, is that every project, and that is why we want you to start slow, every project is going to spin off additional need. It is guaranteed.

Steve: Could you give me an example of that to firm it up in my mind?

The Vancouver Project is going to spin off extra need, like they'll identify a need that I haven't thought of.

Like: "There is a native reserve just outside of Vancouver which we do a lot with. Could you include them?" Is that what you mean?

AAM: That is exactly what we mean. [Another example.] There are not adequate support groups for men to discover a deeper side of who they truly are. That is a separate project but it is a spin- off.

Steve: So, I should keep that in mind that the initial amounts will grow, so to speak.

AAM: The initial amounts will grow and you will have it in reserve one by one by one by one. (4)

And you do not want - and this is on the practical side; yes, still with only handful of people reporting to you - so many projects that you can't see the beauty unfold, the singularity of one project anymore.

Steve: Now, this question benefits from what you just finished saying but I'd like to read it nonetheless.

I'm getting clearer and clearer that my first priority is awareness writing. I'm becoming more and more comfortable with the principle behind contact with no more than a handful of people.

I know you want me to remain the ultimate decision maker in matters of policy but apart from that, if I carve out a lifestyle kind and attentive to the needs of awareness writing, are you alright with that? That's really my first love.

AAM: I am over the moon with that! You can do the writing and I will do the art and music! (5)

### Footnotes

(1) had a friend who lived in the penthouse of the apartment I live in. Seeing her apartment was what had me want to be in this building in the first place.

The last two times he helped me with finding new apartments, he either said he could or actually did arrange for the right vacancy at the end of the existing month, in one case in less than 48 hours.

I imagine as soon as I want to move to the penthouse here, I'll find that the current renters have just decided to move to a better spot elsewhere. I'll let you know.

(2) This "grand reserve" he's also called a contingency fund elsewhere. He's asked me to keep 20% aside for it and to begin to slow down with disbursements when I have only 27% of my total capital left.

(3) Well, it's going to be NESARA.

See "NESARA" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/#10>. or look at the

*First Contact* data base here: <http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=NESARA>.

(4) Adequate money set aside in separate accounts, I imagine - "one by one by one."

(5) "Ours is a co-creative partnership." (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 2, 2017.)

# Reversing Our View of What Needs to Be Done

June 4, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/04/reversing-view-needs-done/>



*Credit: [www.flickr.com](http://www.flickr.com)*

After the Reval, in the various funds and foundations we set up, one of the things we'll be doing is we'll be irrigating the field.

If you've been to an arid area, like the Interior of British Columbia, you'll probably have seen irrigation wheels hydrating the field within their reach. That's what we're doing.

If we agree to this kind of financial lightwork, each of us becomes an irrigation wheel. Each of us is hydrating the field within our reach. That may be an island, a town, a city, a nation.

It may not be a geographical area at all, but an art or science or technology. Or a target population - single mothers, veterans, seniors.

We're watering the plant of the human spirit, in some cases with much-needed, hard-cash relief from the stress of being in debt, not making ends meet, or facing uncertainty about the future. In other cases, birthing projects that multiply the

effect of our giving.

We probably can't "do it all" with the funds available to us. So, instead of doing everything, we may have to target and ignite, inspire and empower. We may have to use our money strategically to inspire others.

Hire people for our projects? You bet. Create employment for our countrymen? I'd love to. Welcome aboard. Six-hour days. Great remuneration package. Life as it should be.

Welcome to a most unusual project. Here we don't earn money. In humanitarian philanthropy, we gift it to others, albeit in a responsible, organized, and targeted way.

Here we don't answer to shareholders for a wise and growing investment. We answer to our own conscience as lightworkers and to the Divine Mother for our dispersal of her abundance.

But that's a stronger foundation to build on than seeking profit. And we get to feel our "expansion of beingness," as Archangel Michael called it, (1) as a result of our participation.

The Company of Heaven is watching how we do. AAM once told me: "Know that, where there are gaps and holes, we are waiting to see how the shift is affecting the collective of humanity and the collective of the foundations and the various groups." (2)

My understanding is that, having watched us all, those who do well and can be counted on to perform will be offered greater and greater responsibilities.

More recently, he confirmed this, saying:

"Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... [will] become the spokesbeings for many." (3)

Serapis Bey told us in this week's *Hour with an Angel* (4) that those who simply came from service to self wouldn't be used by the Company of Heaven. By inference those who've passed from service to self to service to others would.

We're reversing our view of what needs to be done now: Gifting money rather than amassing it. What could be more counter-intuitive?

We're supporting each other to take on activities that we've never done before, with larger sums of money than we've ever handled and a lot of people depending on us.

If we just stopped there, even with that, we've made a priceless contribution to pushing forward the baseline of lightwork on Terra Gaia, the leading edge of the ground crew's efforts in building Nova Earth.

Wherever we find unworkability, just as *Tomorrowland* said, let's fix it. We don't have to do it all; just the things that are standing right here in front of us, calling for our attention - and hydration.

The real currency - the real gift here - is and always will be love. I think three things will change the spiritual landscape we live in: (A) The love we send out; (B) The love we feel through serving the One in society; and (C) The misery that's released by the work we do. The combination of the three, I believe, produces the rapidly-growing light the Company of Heaven tells us they see when they look at Gaia.

We're creating love and passing it along, which rewards us by the ever-increasing experience of love as it passes through us. (5) The thing that's produced by all our work and the only treasure worth seeking is love.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a Personal Reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 27, 2016. Used with permission.

(2) Ibid., Dec. 11, 2013. Used with permission.

(3) Ibid., May 27, 2016.

(4) June 2, 2016, at <http://inlightuniversal.com/serapis-bey-on-ahwaa/>

(5) Love is one of the patterns of the Mother. Love will always flow. It will never stand still. The Mother is energy, movement. In her universal aspect,

she never stands still. Were she do so, the world would return to its Origin. Love is her energy and the flow of love is her movement. It supports the world; comprises it; and dissolves it in the end.

## Thinking About Our Post-Reval Humanitarian Work



---

“Thinking About Our Post-Reval Humanitarian Work,” Aug. 26, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/27/thinking-post-reval-humanitarian-work/>

---

At some point I think we all struggle with how to think about humanitarian projects after the Reval.

Have we any conceptual models that might help us organize our thinking on how to achieve global workability - a world that works for everyone?

We do. The first is Abraham Maslow's hierarchy of needs.

Our focus will undoubtedly start out with cleaning up and restoring air, food, water, shelter, and clothing. Without these basic needs addressed, people's

attention will simply not be there for creating a world that in all ways works for all.

Safety and security needs are next. And then the need for belongingness, in most cases the family, but could be an army unit, place of work, etc. Only after these are put in place do self-esteem needs and self-actualization arise on his hierarchy of needs.

The second is the UN's Agenda 2030. Yes, the Illuminati planned to use it to create global unity which it would then hijack. We know they'll never be able to achieve that goal. But we're gambling that we will be able to achieve this plan for a world that works.

Here are the goals the United Nations set out:

### **Sustainable Development Goals**

Goal 1. End poverty in all its forms everywhere

Goal 2. End hunger, achieve food security and improved nutrition and promote sustainable agriculture

Goal 3. Ensure healthy lives and promote well-being for all at all ages

Goal 4. Ensure inclusive and equitable quality education and promote lifelong learning opportunities for all

Goal 5. Achieve gender equality and empower all women and girls

Goal 6. Ensure availability and sustainable management of water and

sanitation for all Goal 7. Ensure access to affordable, reliable, sustainable and modern energy for all

Goal 8. Promote sustained, inclusive and sustainable economic growth, full

and productive employment and decent work for all

Goal 9. Build resilient infrastructure, promote inclusive and sustainable industrialization and foster innovation

Goal 10. Reduce inequality within and among countries

Goal 11. Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and

sustainable Goal 12. Ensure sustainable consumption and production patterns

Goal 13. Take urgent action to combat climate change and its impacts\*

Goal 14. Conserve and sustainably use the oceans, seas and marine resources for sustainable development

Goal 15. Protect, restore and promote sustainable use of terrestrial ecosystems, sustainably manage forests, combat desertification, and halt and reverse land degradation and halt biodiversity loss

Goal 16. Promote peaceful and inclusive societies for sustainable development, provide access to justice for all and build effective, accountable and inclusive institutions at all levels

Goal 17. Strengthen the means of implementation and revitalize the global partnership for sustainable development (2)

In my view, wholeheartedly applying ourselves to achieving these goals would in and of itself create the human unity and harmony that the world so badly wants.

If we want to stretch our thinking about the process of creating largescale employment projects, I suggest "Some Principles of Large-Scale Employment Development," at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/04/some-principles-of-large-scale-employment-development/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/04/some-principles-of-large-scale-employment-development/).

What it says is that to create largescale employment projects, we need to:

- (1) Identify areas of the world's unworkability,
- (2) Create projects that reflect and express our values,
- (3) Set targettable, society-wide deadlines that allow for project-wide coordination of efforts,
- (4) Build alignment with win/win solutions,
- (5) Ask our critics for their expertise. (3)

To work on the global stage requires us to complete our core issues, drop the conditioned behavior that flowed from them, find and activate our will (this time, tempered by love, rather than the lust for money, power and sex, as in earlier times), and begin to take action.

If we're to build on a foundation of stone instead of sand, we need to inform our actions with the divine qualities. (4) Previously our actions were based on social-Darwinist values like "looking out for number one," seeing things as us against them, keeping the sharks from eating our lunch, etc.

Now they need to be based on divine values such as unity, harmony, and compassion; personal responsibility, awareness, and commitment.



How possibly could the world work for everyone? It's very simple. The rising energies on the planet are causing us to get bigger, expand, emerge from our shells.

We may not know it at the moment but where the energies are sending us is into bliss. I've been privileged to spend time in that state (around three months) and I can tell you that, in it, there are no problems, no divisions, no selfishness (except the desire to sit there in bliss forever).

In it one doesn't do anything that would harm another and does everything that would assist.

Therefore a blissful state is one in which the world would work. And that state is the very one we're headed for: Fifth Dimensionality.

In committing ourselves to building a world that works for everyone, we're simply aligning with the Divine Plan for our consciousness shift. We're getting a head start on matters that are destined to unfold with or without us.

## Footnotes

- (1) See "Transforming Our World: the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development," United Nations, at <https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/post2015/transformingourworld> and "Taking Back the Agenda," Sept. 29, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/29/taking-back-agenda/>
- (2) "Transforming Our World," *ibid.*
- (3) "Some Principles of Large-Scale Employment Development," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/04/some-principles-of-large-scale-employment-development/>
- (4) See "The New Paradigm is the Divine Qualities," at [http://goldengaiadb.com/The\\_New\\_Paradigm\\_is\\_the\\_Divine\\_Qualities](http://goldengaiadb.com/The_New_Paradigm_is_the_Divine_Qualities)

# Living in a Small Community?

March 19, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/19/286815/>



I bumped into some folks from out of town in a neighborhood Starbucks. They were hoping we'd meet, having estimated which Starbucks I probably frequented and then planting their computer with the Golden Age of Gaia on the screen. That worked

Leaving that pleasant surprise aside, I think that one part of the conversation we subsequently had should be reproduced here, while respecting their anonymity.

They wanted to give me (the Michaelangelo Fund) some of their money. They had a small number of Zim notes.

They live in a small British-Columbia Interior town. Many people there have been laid off because the forest-products industry is languishing. Automation has killed off many more jobs. Things are not going well for many parts of the community.

If they gave their money to me, it may go to Africa or South America. Who will

take care of their impoverished community?

In a small community, you have even less chance of having a conversation with informed lightworkers than you do in a major city. You may be the only ones who know what's going on, as with these folks.

It becomes harder to do the work of funding because no one else knows the full picture. Building Nova Earth? What's that? It takes more nerve and courage to lead the way under those circumstances.

Be that as it may, who's going to take care of that small community if you don't?

So no, thank you very much but don't send your money to me. Use it to fund your very own community.



How to do that?

As a general rule: Fund people-intensive projects and services that are already serving the public and doing a good job of it.

Not projects that will put people out of work or spoil the environment. Look for any organization that's doing a good and needed job already in your community and expand it.

Fund local artists and craftspeople. Give to the local hospital or build one if you don't have one. Look for populations that are not being adequately serviced - start with single mothers and the elderly.

Look at neighboring communities and offer a grant to anyone who imports a useful people service from another community to yours (hospice care, after-school meals programs, tutors for kids, innovative daycare, home-visiting doctors, Internet-access libraries).

Speak to young people and find out what they need.

I'm told that those who do a good job of irrigating their community can expect to

receive more. (1)

This is an operation that's been planned over eons and Archangel Michael has told me that the Company of Heaven doesn't intend to let it to go off the rails or languish.

Take care of your own community first and, only after that, send money to the funds that are doing work in other areas of the world.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael: That is why we have also said, (this is an aside) there will be several waves of abundance. So we give you the allowance [developing his metaphor of a child receiving an allowance] and we see how you do. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.)

Steve Beckow: Now I have been saying to readers that the Company of Heaven is watching financial wayshowers and stewards...

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Steve:... And that those who do well - in other words, do the job of hydrating society - will find themselves supported to go forward.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... It's correct. Okay. I don't want to be saying something to them that is misleading. Thank you for being definite about that. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.)

Steve Beckow: Bumper cars are going to be coming with more wealth when we've used up this money, is that correct?

Archangel Michael: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 24, 2015.)

Steve Beckow: Well, Lord, when people benefit from the Reval, some people could think, "Well, look, I'm going to hold on to what I've gained," and other people

may think, “No, no, I’m going to get my portion” — we’ll come to that in a minute - "but a portion of what I’ve gained I’m going to share with others, to help others.”

Am I correct in thinking that those people who cultivate generosity will — how can I say this? — well, why not just say it frankly? — will be used as channels for further abundance?

Archangel Michael: Yes, that is correct. Understand: love begets love; generosity begets gratitude, begets generosity; joy begets generosity, begets gratitude. You are absolutely correct. ("Archangel Michael on How to Work with the Reval," Sept. 30, 2013 at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/the-reval-itself/archangel-michael-on-how-to- work-with-the-reval/.](http://goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/the-reval-itself/archangel-michael-on-how-to-work-with-the-reval/))

Archangel Michael: We are very aware of human history and how people have a tendency, even with the purest of hearts, to shift and perhaps even go a little crazy. So ... know that where there are gaps and holes we are waiting to see how the shift is affecting the collective of humanity and the collective of the foundations and the various groups. (Personal Reading with Archangel Michael and Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 11, 2013.)

Archangel Michael: There will be other sources of funding. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 27, 2013.)

# Steps to Creating a Functioning Global Project

Aug. 7, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/07/steps-creating-functioning-global-project/>



*Credit: thehungerproject.org.uk*

I was saying earlier that I want to use all the time that I can before the Reval to have some discussions that people might find useful later.

Today I wanted to lay out a generic flowchart for creating a global project. Global projects are those aimed at global reformation - ending hunger, poverty, inequality, disease, etc.

This follows on from realizing a few days ago what it was, so to speak, that I'm here to create. I put it this way:

“I'm here to create a restoration of collective will among lightworkers on this planet such that they can and will come together to use their financial resources to build Nova Earth: to rid the Earth of global problems like hunger and poverty and create a world that works for everyone.

“[We'll soon] be handed the resources and now we need to do the actual work.” (1)

Having taken this purpose upon myself, I then found myself looking at the

overall task and - as I often do - I immediately began breaking it down into areas and teams and tasks. Again I see the relevance of watching so many documentaries recently of people organizing vast armies, supply lines, logistics, etc.

The very first thing I looked at was making a generic flowchart for creating a functioning global project.

It could be as big as the Hope Chest or Michaelangelo Fund or as small as a local homeless shelter. It doesn't matter. The hope is that all projects will get funded.

Once the never-ending search for funds is gotten rid of, then one heart is shown to be equal to another. One share is also shown to be equal to another. And one act that transmits love is shown to be equal to another.

The project's scope doesn't matter. Whether it touches one heart or millions, the love goes out and melts into the light being created around Gaia as we speak, light - if I'm correct - that's important to our Ascension.

---

### **Steps to Creating a Functioning Global Project**

1. Creating will. Someone must hold the intention, from start to finish of the project.
2. Envisioning. Someone needs to put forth at least the first enabling and motivating vision. Later it can be improved upon.
3. Creating means. The resources needed to complete the project are assembled.
4. Creating opportunity. If it's an online service, then creating the websites and other portals. If it were to be a service, then the storefront, etc.
5. Recruiting. The team that will do the job is assembled.

6. Training. Training is held in whatever special skills the project requires.
7. Starting up. Start-up requires different attitudes and acknowledgments than just any regular day
8. Teething. Teething problems can be expected and special patience may be needed.
9. Gaining momentum. As the team works together, the pace of things picks up; the pace of routines smooths out.
10. Flow. Having reached a state of flow as a team, the project, I think, has become a channel for continuing abundance, as Archangel Michael has discussed:

Steve Beckow: I have been saying to readers that the Company of Heaven is watching financial wayshowers and stewards...

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Steve: ... And that those who do well - in other words, do the job of hydrating society - will find themselves supported to go forward.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... It's correct. Okay. I don't want to be saying something to them that's misleading. Thank you for being definite about that. (2)

## Footnotes

(1) "The Vision I'm Holding," July 30, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/30/vision-im-working-towards/>

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.

## As Our Projects Begin....

March 24, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/03/24/as-our-projects-begin/>



Various spokespeople for the Galactic Federation are telling us that our time to serve is either here or will arrive soon. SaLuSa representing the Galactic Federation had this to say on the subject on March 9, 2012:

"It is as you might say a time when it is all hands on deck, as you enter a period when changes will take place in rapid succession. For many reasons, those who are Lightworkers will be called upon to involve themselves in many tasks, that they have prepared for over many lives." (1)

The Galactic Federation through Greg Giles said much the same on March 15:

"We will recruit as many of you as needed to assist in these great tasks, and your training sessions will also move ahead at a brisk pace. This is why we ask you to remain sharp and remain focused. It will be soon that you will be called upon in service, and you will be expected to bring your best with you and reach your greatest potential as a member of the Galactic Federation of Light." (2)

The GF through Blossom essentially agreed on March 19, 2012:

“Before you came to this planet ... before you even moved into the human status ... you agreed to assist in this very time you are in NOW ... to change the state of the situation . Each of you, *en masse*, understood what would need to be done at the appointed time. Each one of you will recall your position when it is necessary.” (3)

Of course there'll be many who are not lightworkers, but lightholders, and for them these messages may not apply. Both roles are important. A lightworker feels a desire to serve; a lightholder feels a desire to potentiate, actualize, or realize. My understanding is that people will know who has chosen which path.

If the call to serve doesn't resonate with you, by all means pass it by. Each of us must follow the path of his or her own dharma so I speak at the moment only to lightworkers.

Blogsites are multiplying as we lightworkers get the word out. Radio shows are opening. Videos are being produced. I haven't heard of any TV shows since Alfred Webre began his but those too may commence at some point, as may meet-ups, lectures, and conferences. (There may not be time for movies except perhaps like *Thrive*.) But what I wanted to discuss here are some things to expect and consider as we begin our projects.

The first thing I wanted to mention is that teams and groups may find their projects going through stages or phases and the three most important phases to consider at this point are (1) the honeymoon, (2) the tug-of-war, and (3) the coalescence.

In the honeymoon, the team has just committed itself and marvels at the prospect of cooperation before them. All seems possible. The future looks bright. The team begins as a marriage might, with the highest expectations of smooth sailing and a successful partnership and conclusion.

And then “harsh reality” may set in in the tug-of-war phase. Here, the first disagreements occur and people realize that they may indeed have different means and ends. People may be committed to their own vision of the project and others may be equally committed to theirs, the two of them being perhaps different, perhaps divergent.

Shock may arise as people realize that all may not be smooth sailing. People may begin to resort to their winning ways, bargaining, posturing, push and pull, and all the other moves that people use to try to get their way.

If increasing resistance is met, people may begin to share amongst each other, gossiping and complaining about others in an effort to gain a sympathetic ear or even allies. Groups start polarizing and may even fall apart at this stage. Many groups don't reach the coalescence stage. Many wonderful projects founder here and leave no trace: A good idea, a flash in the pan, an idea before its time.

At this stage, it's necessary to stop the gossiping in sidebar discussions. Sidebars bleed the energy off and may forestall or even prevent resolution. Stopping them calls for commitment on one's own part not to gossip and not to collude with others who wish to. It takes resolve to funnel the disagreements back into the group where they can be addressed and completed. And once they're funneled back in, then the group itself, or mediators within the group, need to assist those having disagreements to see their way through. And that's where the two most important tools that promote coalescence come into play.

The two most nurturing, practical and empowering tools any group has to get itself through the tug-of-war phase and into coalescence are sharing and listening.

What is sharing? Sharing is a form of communication in which an individual reveals him or herself. I don't mean sharing as in "share and share alike." I mean it rather as in telling another who we are in the matter under discussion.

There again however, I don't mean it as in telling another what we like and don't like or talking to get strokes or be affirmed. I mean it as in sharing what is basic for us, essential, the ground we stand on, our principles, our commitments, and, equally important, our feelings.

Sharing means openness, transparency, vulnerability. Many people feel acute discomfort around sharing how they truthfully feel. Those who do often experience connection and immense relief. Those who don't often experience increasing isolation and stress. What we refuse to share owns us and runs us so sharing these things can release us and reconnect us with the group.

Most often what we don't disclose to another, and what constitutes THE missing piece for them, is how we feel. How something sits with us, how it impacts us, how it resonates with us is what is lacking in most other people's knowledge of us and is the piece which, known, allows them, and in fact attracts them, to relate to us from a position of comfort and compassion.

If we favor withholding, we usually do so because we're up against our history of having been hurt by others, disappointed, rejected, abandoned, etc. But without

sharing how we feel, people may feel they don't know us and need to guard themselves against us. They may be suspicious of those who won't disclose.

What is it about sharing that heals, attracts, and nourishes? The most important aspect of it for me is that sharing communicates the truth, responsibly and harmlessly. The truth heals. The truth is what all of us, all life forms, seek. We are here on this Earth to know the truth about ourselves. The very purpose of life is to discover our true identity and that true identity, it turns out, is God. When one of us discovers the truth about ourselves in a moment of enlightenment, God meets God. That is the moment for which all of life was created.

The way God designed life, to the best of my knowledge, is that deception binds but truth sets us free. The more lies we tell, the more our stress increases and our awareness decreases. The more truth we share, the more our stress decreases and our awareness increases. Or so it seems.

Sharing is the great leveller, the great equalizer. All shares are born equal. The millionaire's share is as valid as the pauper's share. How many times have I seen a person cop to the fact that, though all other circumstances in their life may be unequal, the share of one is precisely equal (no more, no less) to the share of another. Perhaps one has to participate in a group to really see this. It becomes instantly visible the minute the people in a group begin to share (and they usually don't begin to share right away).

A share is verifiable only by me. No one else knows what is true for me and I know only by watching my release or submitting my share to my inner voice. If I'm telling the truth, I'll be set free from tension and resistance; if I'm not telling the truth, tension and resistance will grow. In this sense, sharing the truth is foolproof. I can tell whether I shared the truth by seeing whether I feel increasing or decreasing relief. No release, I have not shared the truth. Time to try again. Time to see what I'm withholding and share that. Increasing relief? Good. I'm on the right track.

One can't fool the inner voice. One cannot fool the divine plan. Events in life have been arranged such that the truth will set us free and only the truth. Money will not. Beauty will not. Power will not. Only the truth brings release. As far as I'm concerned, that's the way God designed it. Such an explanation may not satisfy some people, but I still regard it as true.

Of equal importance to a deep and open share is focused and committed listening - the second tool a group has to move through the tug-of-war phase. A share with no listener is like a tree falling in the forest that no one hears. It may as well not have

happened. Why a share without a listener is nowhere near as effective as a share with a razor-sharp, committed listener is not easily known to me. I do know that my own effectiveness in sharing goes down by an order-of-magnitude when I see that another is not listening. I know well that feeling of being let down and almost giving up.

Most people don't *listen*, I hate to say, whatever it is they think they're doing. Mostly they're framing their next share or talking to themselves for other reasons. They simply pretend to share by aiming their face at the speaker or remaining silent until the first moment when they can cut in and take back the speaker's turn.

Committed listening has a multiplier effect on deep sharing. Each element of a share that is fully heard almost seems to disappear as an item and yield place to the next element as if listening were the match and each share was a particle in a trail of gunpowder. Most people when they have this depth of listening eventually reach the explosive Aha! moment: they see what it is that's driving them, eluding them, or tying them up in knots.

The Aha! moment is veritably an explosion that occurs when the fire passes along the length of the gunpowder trail - almost guaranteed to happen and only a question of time. That's how I see it after years of observation.

I endeavor to listen to every word and recreate the emotion with which it's said, re-experience whatever the speaker is experiencing, and, *without being intrusive*, mirror back that I am listening and following each sentence. I look upon each sentence as a potential chapter heading, to be unravelled if necessary. I intend to know the truth of whatever I need to know, however long it takes.

I allow a person to say their whole story once straight through, with minimal interruption, so they get a sense of the sum of events. Then I ask them how they feel about what they've just said and allow them to tell their story again at a feeling level. We then cycle through a third time to see if any events or any energy remains.

Many people regard story as a negative thing. I don't personally although I acknowledge that handling story by sharing and listening is a longer process than some others. But if listened to intently, a person sharing a story can begin to unpack and unwind the story and see why it has been constructed and what purpose it serves. Eventually they see what's driving them.

When they reach their Aha! moment, usually all they want to do is get off the phone or out the door and report what they saw to their loved ones. I don't hold

them back but speed them on their way. I certainly don't require them to go back into their story after that. That usually only re-triggers the issue or upset.

Deep listening is practically invisible. Don't expect to be thanked for listening. Most people in release have no idea how they get there and, if listening is truly committed and deep, may not even realize what just happened. They do know that they feel gratitude for something and definitely enjoyed the experience.

In a group, the tug-of-war communication may be between two people with disagreements. In that case, one speaker may wish to talk to the other person or to a mediator with the other person listening in. The mediator would want to know what happened, what it represents to the speaker, how they feel about it, what earlier incident it reminds the speaker of, how they felt then, what they see now, and what they'd like to see happen. Sharing works best without interruption except for periodic indications that the speaker is being heard, followed, and understood. Then the other person gets a chance.

It may be necessary to cycle through both people one more time. It may be that no agreement is reached. Perhaps a third avenue of proceeding is agreed upon rather than the way preferred by either party. But usually simply fully expressing the issues that are there is enough to bring a meeting of the minds or an agreement to disagree, amicably.

Interestingly, once the issues have been shared and heard, and both people are no longer immersed in them, the resentment and stuckness seem to evaporate and both parties find themselves back at the *status quo ante*, which usually is the last point of agreement. It can sometimes be a shortcut to ask both parties to simply go back to the last point of agreement. As trust and relationship builds, it becomes easier and easier just to take that short cut.

Deep sharing and committed listening are the two most valuable tools to get a team through the tug-of-war phase and into the coalescence phase. All that is basically human seems visible in or arises from the ability of one person to share with another and be heard. I'm not sure why such a great deal rests upon unimpeded and open communication but it seems that to. There appears to be very little that cannot be gotten through by deep sharing and committed listening.

Finally we reach the coalescence phase where people feel they trust and understand each other. Cooperation is truly now possible. When issues arise, people fall back on their love and regard for each other and don't want to press their issues. Instead they either let them go for the good of the team or work them through themselves

or in concert with their team mates. In this phase people love to share and listen, equally. Times together can be rich and rewarding.

They freely share the impact of each other's plans or actions on them or on the team, as they see it. They look for solutions. They share power. They come forward when needed and move into the background when not needed. In the coalescence phase, people do what works and what they do works, as Werner Erhard said many years ago.

The team works as a team and succeeds in what they do. Less needs to be said and all conversations are deep shares and committed listening. The team is interested in little else. It isn't that a coalesced team sees no more issues; it's more that they've built a bond on a firm foundation and can weather the issues that arise.

Good luck with your projects as we leave the part of 2012 that had most to do with us as individuals and enter the part that seems to have more to do with us as teams.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, March 9, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(2) The Galactic Federation through Greg Giles, March 15, 2012, at <https://ascensionearth2012.blogspot.ca>

(3) “Blossom Goodchild: The Game is Over! The Light has Won! It Is Done!,” March 19, 2012, at <https://www.blossomgoodchild.com/>.

# ⌘ Lightworker Protection ⌘

# Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 1/4

March 15, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/15/are-lightworkers-who-participate-in-the-reval-protected-part-1-4/>



If one talks about issues such as financial management of very large aggregates of wealth, I imagine the question that arises in most people's minds is: Will I be protected?

I've asked that question of the Divine Mother and Archangel Michael many times and their answer has always been "yes" - with one notable exception.

If a person is interested in managing this kind of wealth for strictly personal reasons - ambition, greed, vindictiveness, etc. - the Company of Heaven does not extend protection. One's own personal guides do, but not the celestials.

The upshot may be that one either loses that wealth or else gets to keep enough to satisfy personal ambitions but is not given more.

But let us look at this subject of protection at length because it may be a subject uppermost in some people's minds.

In reading this information, the reader must take responsibility for accepting it or not. Not everyone believes in the reality of channeled messages. I do, but you must decide for yourself whether you do or not.



When I last discussed the matter with Archangel Michael on Nov. 15, 2017, he said:

"[Protection] is something that many human beings do not understand and that you will share and write about over time and in the near time.

"When we declare that, whether it is a guardian angel or a guide (because they are interchangeable), an Archangel, a Seraph, the Mother herself but particularly when I say, when we say, or a guardian angel says that they are protecting you, what does this really mean?

"It means that there is no need for fear, that this very old core issue/false grid can truly be thrown into the trash heap or the recycle bin to be given back to the light. Few people really believe this and it is curious because there is seldom a situation in which we do not begin and end by saying this.

"So it is a basic wobbly leg in human/divine relationships because the relationship is starting with this aspect, based on old human experience, but it is based on this aspect of 'I don't really trust you so you better prove yourself and show me' rather than proceeding not only in the love but in the mantle of protection that is around you always.

"So I am giving you this as food for thought, not so much even for your sacred self but as food for thought for how you discuss things with those who are our faithful readers.

"And the desire for many, and when I say many I mean billions, of Gaians to simply release this hesitancy to trust because it is also, of course, as you well know a hesitancy to trust oneself, to trust that in fact what you feel about yourself is trustworthy." (1)

Does this guarantee of protection apply to all lightworkers? Michael answers:

Archangel Michael: Now I have repeatedly said to thee, not to worry about your own physical, or emotional for that matter, safety. You are grandly protected and, yes, I do take credit!

But there are many others who also accompany you and of course your cadre, your circle and we do not simply mean your immediate circle. We mean this very broad circle of lightworkers and love holders.

Steve: Oh good, because that was a question that I had. Is it only me or does that apply to all financial currency holders and way showers?

AAM: No. Now let us suggest this. We are not saying - because that is how it can be interpreted - that some are loved and cared for and protected and some are not. Because that, again, would be a separation of ways.

But in fact, as you have witnessed, and will further witness in the very near future is that there are some engaged in this, what you think of as a currency exchange, that truly do not come, can we say, from the fullness of the Mother's purity and desire and most certainly St. Germaine's desire for this transaction.

What we mean, and we have discussed this with you before, about how some lightworkers and certainly the external community, the broader community is still coming from a place of selfishness and greed and self-interest.

Now we do not say this in a way of condemnation or fault or anything. But there is a pattern. Let us just talk a minute about this.

Where there is selfishness and greed, there is often - and you see it every day in your various societies - a tendency either to extravagance and flamboyance...

Steve: Yes, ostentatiousness

AAM: Yes, ostentation - or hoarding. And hoarding is simply on the other end of that spectrum. It is still the demonstration of, "Look what I've got."

Steve: Service to self...

AAM: Now are we going out of our way to provide overlighting and protection to those who are neither asking or requesting or even truly accepting our protection? The answer is no.

Now it does not mean that those people's guardian angels and guides do not watch over them. Of course they do and they are being infused, as you well know, by all the various frequencies so there is always a chance for a last-minute revelation.

Your question is: Is the Lightworker community protected? If they, again, are very low-key, not ostentatious in the slightest way and not being flamboyant not because of nondisclosure agreements or any of that which are in place and very likely will be in place for everybody, but it is the self-regulation of believing and practising and doing an internal nondisclosure as well. You do not want to announce to the world, as some would, that you have such affluence and you intend to shift the world.

Because as soon as you make that kind of, and we are not talking about action or stating what is your divine authority to state, but when you allow that declaration to go out far and wide, what you are doing is you are setting yourself up as a target.

So we are not going to go out of our way to pay extra attention, shall we say, to those who are not in humble pride.

So are the lightworkers who are diligent and see themselves in a stewardship role greatly protected? The answer is, "yes." And you most certainly are mightily protected. The answer is, "yes."

Steve: I don't see how I can avoid talking about my own personal situation, Lord, given the type of writing that I do.

AAM: But you are not calling up the Wall Street Journal, saying that you are a billionaire and flashing your wealth. There is a very big difference, sweet one.

Steve: Yes, I do understand. Nothing that you said is unpleasant to my ears. That was what I was planning to do anyways so I'm good.

AAM: It should not be unpleasant to anybody's ears who is coming from a place of heart and dedication and realizing that they have been given the privilege, the divine authority, to act on behalf of the Mother/Father One, that you can truly be the champions of change, catalysts for restoring equality and fairness and unity upon this planet.

Steve: Yes, it is a great privilege, Lord. (2)

Let me end here for today. I'll need four articles to cover this topic properly and completely. And I'm sure it's a topic that most currency holders have wondered about.

(Continued in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 15, 2017.

(2) Ibid., June 9, 2017.

## Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 2/4

March 16, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/16/are-lightworkers-who-participate-in-the-reval-protected-part-2-4/>



(Continued from Part 1, yesterday.)

Yesterday we heard from Archangel Michael.

Today let's hear from the Divine Mother herself on protection:

---

Steve Beckow: I know that a lot of our listeners would like to hear your answer to the following question – are Lightworkers who deal in foreign currency for the purposes of irrigating planet Earth and undertaking the various programs like ridding the world of pollution, hunger, and poverty protected from things like kidnappings, torture etc?

Divine Mother: Yes.

I can elaborate. Let go of the fear, first and foremost. Because as you know, the fear halts and freezes and destroys – eats like acid – it destroys trust, and it also is the freezing mechanism that stops you from going forward.

Now the short answer is yes. But understand how this going forth happens, and there are many, many aspects and we will not get dragged down into that minutiae.

But think of it in this way – think of it in the most simple way, my child. You have a crush on a boy or a girl – oh, you are about fourteen, fifteen, and these days perhaps twelve – but you are madly infatuated and your heart is going pit-a-pat at a million miles an hour because this is your heart’s desire! But you are shy, you are not confident. You are afraid of rejection and so you never ask this boy or this girl out. You hardly even talk to them.

And then of course the big occasion comes and you see the ‘heart’s desire’ go to the party, the dance, the Bar Mitzvah, with somebody else – and you are devastated. But you are devastated because you were too afraid to step forward, and then you think, “Well, the Mother let me down” – even though I was right next to you, cheering you all along, knowing that the expansion of your heart even in this tender romance, not the fullness of Love that I speak of, but that you were afraid to try.

When you drop into fear, “Will I be harmed, will I be tortured, will I be shunned, will I be separated from what I love most about my life?” That puts you into fear rather than the forward thrust of excitement and courageousness and bringing forth. Now, having encouraged you to go forth, having provided the mechanisms for that to occur, do you really think in our divinity, in our family, that we are going to arrange for a rogue bandit to harm you? You are mightily protected!

You often say, “What is the Company of Heaven doing?” Well, you can rest assured – we are protecting you. That is a promise.

SB: Thank you Mother. I’m sure that will have a lot of people relax more. The handling of money is going to raise enough problems unto itself without having to worry about that one. (1)

Tomorrow we'll look at Archangel Michael's assurance on specific situations like protection against bank theft, scamming, self-doubt, and poor decision-making.

(Continued in Part 3, tomorrow.)

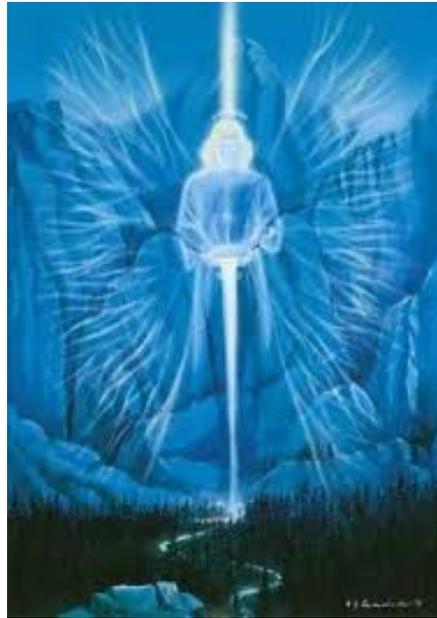
## **Footnotes**

(1) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: New Year's Message 2017," Dec. 31, 2016 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/31/new-years-message-2017/>.

## Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 3/4

March 17, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/17/are-lightworkers-who-participate-in-the-reval-protected-part-3-4/>



(Continued from Part 2, yesterday.)

We continue our discussion of the protection of lightworker currency holders.

When I asked Michael if I should be applying for TDA monies - the billion-dollar accounts set up for each person, which the Illuminati have been using to "pay their bills" - Michael replied:

AAM: No, stand way back.

Steve: Okay, and the reason for that, Lord?

AAM: Well, there are number of reasons. One is, and I say this knowing you are fully protected, we want you flying under the radar.

And at this moment, those who are working in this arena, shall we say, are allowing themselves - and it is part of their mission and purpose to be very clearly on the radar - very clearly vulnerable and exposed. (1)

Now let's turn to specific circumstances. First, bank theft:

Steve: Am I correct in thinking that we're guarded against such things as bank theft?

Archangel Michael: You most certainly are. (2)

Second, protection from scammers:

Steve: Should we reserve domain names or create trademarks or should we worry about scammers posing as us?

Archangel Michael: You do not need to worry about a thing, dear heart. (3)

Next, self-doubt and poor decision-making:

Archangel Michael: Do not doubt yourself. And do not doubt what you are feeling moved to do. For we are not only moving, we are encouraging, we are pushing and pulling at times. And there are times when you push and pull right back. And, my brother, that is all right as well.

This is the time to be courageous. And yes, dear heart, rather outspoken.

Steve: I do feel courageous and outspoken.

AAM: You most certainly are. And we come to say be fearless, because you are protected. (4)

Archangel Michael: Not that we will allow you to go wrong – let us be very clear. This plan has been an unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural. (5)

And last, a fear of kidnapping, torture, death:

Divine Mother: Having encouraged you to go forth, having provided the mechanisms for that to occur, do you really think in our divinity, in our family, that we are going to arrange for a rogue bandit to harm you? You are mightily protected! (6)

Steve: Am I protected and are my loved ones also protected from such things as being kidnapped and held for ransom?

Archangel Michael: Yes. (7)

Steve: I have no fear of death. I have a fear of torture.

Arcturians through Sue Lie: Well, you don't have to have a fear of torture because, if you have no fear of death, you can just choose to die and then they can't torture you. (8)

Archangel Michael: The dying piece is neither here nor there. You know that I would lift you up very rapidly and take you home, joyously. (9)

Perhaps a macabre subject to ask for reassurance on and some unexpected advice, but a situation of concern nonetheless.

Tomorrow I'd like to bring together all the mentions that AAM has given to the subject (not already discussed), to bring home the point that the matter has been thoroughly looked at over the years. There is little chance of misinterpretation of the message.

(To be concluded in Part 4, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 2, 2017.

(2) Ibid., March 10, 2017.

(3) Ibid., Oct. 2, 2013.

(4) Ibid., Feb. 18, 2011.

(5) Ibid., Aug. 6, 2013.

(6) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: New Year's Message 2017," Dec. 31, 2016 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/31/new-years-message-2017/>.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading, Aug. 22, 2014.

(8) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Sue Lie, July 22, 2014. I have no fear of death because I experienced my independence of the physical body in an out-of-body experience in 1977. Once we see we're not the body, the fear of death instantly disappears. Note what Mike Quinsey said recently:

"You will realise that you are not your physical body, and this is provable at your level by the experiences of those that have had 'out of the body' experiences. When you permanently leave it upon death the cord is cut and you are released.

"There is nothing to be fearful about concerning death, and you have had numerous examples where souls have been thrown out of their bodies and not realised that anything has happened. This is due to them having immediately found themselves in their etheric body that is identical to the physical body, except that it is of a finer vibration." (Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, March 15, 2019, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm). )

(9) Archangel Michael in a personal reading, *ibid.*, Aug. 1, 2014.

## Are Lightworkers Who Participate in the Reval Protected? – Part 4/4

March 18, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/18/are-lightworkers-who-participate-in-the-reval-protected-part-4-4/>



(Concluded from Part 3, yesterday.)

Let me now provide a series of reassurances that have not been given so far to suggest how many times and in how many different ways this promise of protection for dedicated and purely-motivated financial stewards has been given.

*Feb. 18, 2011:*

Archangel Michael: It is not so much, my friend, that you are being targeted. That does not mean that you are not on the radar. Of course you are. And as you step forward to create peace on Earth, it will be even more so.

But you are also mightily protected, and you have created and built your energy field. They cannot and will not be permitted to harm you.

Yes, we know that this is a time when all the shenanigans are being put out to play. But our code word is victory and it is not victory *over* anything; it is victory with. It is the bringing of peace on Earth, because that is the prelude; that is the promise; it is the promise that has been made throughout the universe, but it is also the promise that has been made to the Universal Mother. And that peace will prevail.

(1)

*Nov. 19, 2013:*

Archangel Michael: You are being mightily - and I use that word very specifically - mightily protected and this is a long-term project. (2)

*April 24, 2015:*

Steve: How do I guarantee that corruption won't set in?

Archangel Michael: First of all, (laughing) WHO do you think you are working with, dear heart? ...

Yes, there will be substantial oversight. Shall we say it that way? (3)

*Feb. 5, 2016:*

Archangel Michael: You have not incarnated to be removed, either by inflicted or imagined or created [forces]. [You're not] in physicality [for] anything less than perfection. (4)

*March 23, 2016:*

Steve: Should I hire Executive Security International to protect me?

Archangel Michael: No. You have a much better protection team, dear heart!

Steve: So, I don't need an asset protection attorney?

AAM: Yes you do need an asset protection attorney. But you do not need private security.

Steve: Am I just to walk down the street, you know without a care in the world or do I need to fear something like kidnapping in any way shape or form?

AAM: No, you do not need to fear kidnapping but we also suggest you don't walk alone.

Steve: Ever?

AAM: No, when you're going to do your exchanges. (5)

*July 22, 2016:*

Steve: I need more reassurance in the area of protection because I'm going to be writing about [financial matters]. Do I run a risk of being kidnapped?

Archangel Michael: No.

Steve: Then that eliminates the second question which was about torture. So good!

Surely the cabal is looking at these people with a lot of money and licking its chops, right?

AAM: You are hidden in many ways. So think of it, first of all, I am pretty good at protection. I have a few souls that help me out now and then.

Steve: Do I know who I am talking to? Exactly! (6)

AAM: So do you think a few rogues are going to beat me at my own game?

Steve: Probably not! I just fear what Will Smith said in Independence Day, "Oops!" as he crashed his spaceship into the wall.

AAM: Not to worry, dear heart. You are mightily protected.

Steve: Thank you for reassuring me on that. (7)

*Sept. 2, 2016:*

Archangel Michael: Because you are in a position of leadership, of stewardship and of trusteeship, you do not want to paint a target on your back.

Now are you mightily protected? Well, my friend, if I cannot protect you, nobody can.

So I would suggest, of course you are safe. What you don't want is to be bothered. (8.)

OK, now you know as much as I know.

Yes, I believe these communications to be true and effective. But you need to decide for yourself. Please take responsibility for making your own assessment and choice.

Even though the Reval has not yet arrived and none of us have money, we can still use the time to plan what we'll do after. I'm benefitting greatly from thinking from the context of post-Reval wealth and what it can do for global society.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(2) Ibid., Nov. 19, 2013. "Mightily" suggests the Mighty Ones, which is a term used to describe the archangels.

(3) Ibid., April 24, 2015.

(4) Ibid., Feb. 5, 2016.

(5) Ibid., Mar. 23, 2016.

(6) "WHO do you think you are working with, dear heart?" ( Ibid., April 24, 2015.)

(7) Ibid., July 22, 2016.

(8) Ibid., Sept. 2, 2016.

## ⌘ Lightworkers and Darkworkers ⌘

# Divine Mother: The Great Reveal

August 23, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/23/divine-mother-the-great-reveal/>



by Jennifer Crokaert, August 22, 2019, [jennifercrokaert.blogspot.com](http://jennifercrokaert.blogspot.com)

<https://tinyurl.com/y2c73txg>

My children, so many of you have been holding out for so very, very long. You have been waiting for the tide to turn and the new times to begin.

Now, after much waiting, very slowly, you are starting to see the disintegration of the system of control from the inside. It is crumbling.

Many of you are looking for this to happen at a fast speed, for the promised good-times to arrive. They will, my beloved children; they will. But I ask you for your patience.

For those of you who have been awake and aware, you have prepared long in advance for this time, for this news. Yet even you will be surprised at the depth and depravity of what is soon to come out.

Imagine then, how shocking this is for your beloved brothers and sisters who have been quietly sleeping, completely unaware – whether by choice or not – of what is behind all the glittering facades presented to them.

The shock is going to be deep and it will be sustained. They are going to need your support. Now is not the time for 'I told you so.' Now is the time for deep listening, for holding the space for the complete destruction of a world reality that is past.

You who have prepared, light workers, you are the leaders now. You do not require titles or followers, or even 'likes'. You are invited to be; to stand in the simple, unvarnished, loving truth of who you are. You are invited to listen deeply to the simple, unvarnished pain of those who feel that life is crumbling around them.

They are so completely unprepared for this, but we always knew that this would be the case. That is why lightworkers from across the galaxies volunteered to be here at this moment, to lend their open ears, to lend their open hearts so that they may render first aid to the souls of all those going through the greatest cataclysm to ever befall this society.

Stand in your humility. Stand in your compassion. Stand in your non-judgement. Stand in your love. Stand in your forgiveness.

You had great courage to come here. You were convinced of your ability to have unbounded patience and forgiveness, compassion and understanding. The coming times will give you the opportunity to prove that, on a daily basis.

You will feel worn down by this, because life in a human body is not easy and cannot be fully grasped before you incarnate. Turn to me, turn to your sisters and brothers in the light, turn to the angels and the Galactics. We are all here, constantly beside you, supporting you as you render first aid on what may appear to many as a Galactic battlefield.

The human cost is enormous, but you have the power to act as a balm, as an inspiration, as angels of transformation in the bleakest of moments.

I invite you to remember patience and compassion. Patience with the process, which is going at the speed that will deliver the highest outcome; compassion with the pain, loss, betrayal and confusion of those around you.

You are stepping into your leadership now. No one will inaugurate you, but those who turn to you will do so in recognition of light that shines from within.

With all my blessings, dearest children, your devoted Mother.

## Dislodging the illuminati

Aug. 17, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/23/global-love-turning-desert-watered-plain/>



*Credit: thefreethoughtproject.com*

I have a friend who's in the front lines of dispersing funds after the Reval.

And she was wondering if there was more she could do in the face of hearing of cases of police brutality, government crackdowns which probably hide human-rights abuses, etc.

Perhaps let me say a word about the current crackdowns and then turn to the question of what might be done to dislodge the Illuminati.

Some years ago the U.S. government was holding joint military exercises with names like Valiant Shield, whose purpose was to create an integrated response to that old chestnut, which they invented: Terrorism.

The Illuminati had created the "problem," which they called "terrorism." It was the government itself, and its allies, who brought the World Trade Center down to create an environment in which human rights could be curtailed.

There were no Arab terrorists. Most of the crew hired to play their part were Mossad agents. Now they were creating the "solution."

Valiant Shield and its counterparts were designed to train various law-enforcement and military agencies to take the next step: to work together when martial law was declared after another false-flag "terrorist" episode.

All the FEMA camps, trains with shackles, and plastic coffins were part of the Illuminati's scheme to take over the world, beginning with the United States.

Now doesn't that sound corny - taking over the world? Who would believe this stuff? Who makes it up?

And yet it was true. Area 51, deep underground military bunkers, the CIA and the international drug trade, black projects, the School of the Americas, Solar Warden, bases on the Moon and Mars, attempts to start World War III, etc., etc. - all of it was true and part of their planned takeover.

I think it's clear that what's happening right now is that the illuminati are backed into a corner. Their finances are going or nearly gone. Many subordinates have broken rank and jumped ship. The Illuminati are not the power they once were.

And I think they've responded by yanking the chain of anyone who's left. Call in all the chips. Ring the alarm bell. Hence the police brutality, Illuminati governments making threats, etc., which I consider to be purely temporary and having no real bite behind it.

What I don't think my colleague may realize, and I could be wrong, is that her activities in dispersing funds after the Reval are frontline in the work to dislodge the Illuminati

The money she gives to single mothers, seniors, the sick and the disabled will raise their spirits and lift them above the vibration of Illuminati control. We as a society will soon be lost to them as willing slaves and docile sheeple.

Anyone working post-Reval on correcting abuses, leveling the playing field, enfranchising the disenfranchised, spreading health where the cabal spread disease, etc., is working to end the rule of the Illuminati on Planet Earth. And

their efforts will produce results.

So don't give a second thought to doing more. What you'll be doing will make all the difference in the world.

# Difficulty of Comparing Lightworkers' Ways to Darkworkers'

Mar. 11, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/11/difficulty-of-comparing-lightworkers-ways-to-darkworkers-2/>



## *Why the dark can move faster than the Light*

Oftentimes we have difficulty estimating what the Light are doing. They seem to move at a glacial pace at times. Meanwhile, the dark seems to move very quickly. We often appear to apply criteria appropriate to the dark to the Light and nothing seems to make any sense or yield comforting explanations.

So I wanted to bring a few factors into the situation to make things a little less confusing. They are:

(1) The Light must follow all levels of law - natural or universal law, global treaties and charters, national law, etc. The dark is not hampered by a need to follow any level of law. They do what they want, just as the mafia or the Ku Klux Klan did.

To get their way, they blackmail. mind-control, torture, and assassinate. The Light does not use any of these means to influence events.

The Light must gather evidence, prosecute things in councils and courts, and generally proceed at a slower pace and in a more cautious way than the dark so as not to cause wrongful harm.

The most compelling law that the Light must follow, at least until after a "divine deadline" has been reached, is the Law of Free Will. They cannot violate the free will of any individual, as long as the exercise of that free will does not itself violate certain overriding factors.

These include the fact that the free will of a higher entity like the Earth will prevail over the free will of one of Earth's citizens, the expression of the free will of the collectivity of Earth's citizens may override the free will of a few darkworkers, etc.

(2) The Light is ministering to the whole of Earth's population while the dark are merely serving themselves. Given that the Light must do things that apply to all Gaians, they have to move more cautiously, deliberately, and slowly.

Citigroup, for instance, once wrote a letter to its rich clientele and said that they served the elite or plutocracy. (1) Therefore their agenda was exclusivist and could proceed with some dispatch.

But NESARA, to continue the example, serves the whole planet and therefore must take into consideration the welfare of diverse nations, diversely educated, industrialized, religious, and so on.

(3) The Light is working towards an outcome that must be constructive and last for ages. The dark could destroy the planet and that would be a satisfactory outcome for some of its leaders. The Light works for Ascension - and, not simply Ascension, but the Ascension of the greatest number of people with the least amount of inconvenience.

The dark could work for a nuclear World War III and plan to leave the planet altogether and these results would be seen as successful outcomes from their twisted perspective.

So these are examples of ways in which the manner of progression and desired outcomes differ for dark and Light that explain why the Light moves more slowly than the dark and operates more cautiously.

In my opinion, we might take these factors into consideration, when feeling impatient and wondering why things are taking so long.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Citigroup's Plutocratic Vision for America," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/financial-crash/citigroups-plutocratic-vision-for-america/>

## Nimble Mammals Outlast the Dinosaurs

September 22, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/09/22/nimble-mammals-outlast-the-dinosaurs/>



I'm working on getting books out or revising and expanding them (a basic library) so that we have a body of work ready for when the delegations hit the mainstream front page.

And I'm coming across material from years ago that is so germane.

I wrote a couple of articles comparing lightworkers to nimble mammals who outlast the dinosaurs. (1)

As the storm rages above us, we are building the foundations for a new world.

After the dinosaurs falter and fall, we nimble mammals will come out from the deep cover Michael has us all in and erect a vibrant Nova Gaia, a new Garden of Eden.

Ulysses tied himself to the mast to hear the sirens' song without steering towards them. All the news of political candidates making promises or hurling allegations at other candidates is like a siren song, commanding our attention.

I've lost interest in almost all of it. All I need is your permission to totally let it go.

I'm laying the foundation for my work in a post-Reval, post-delegation world. I'm doing it by drawing up love, bliss, and ecstasy from my heart and flowing it out to the world.

I'm lighting the fires of my heart and inviting all and sundry to sit by them. Of course I mean all this internally. I become more of a hermit by the day - unusually meditative and contemplative.



Meanwhile, like patient, nimble mammals, we'll lay foundations that will last. Why? Those steeped in love last; those devoid of love do not.

What now requires work - drawing love up from the heart - will soon be as easy and automatic as breathing.

Our breath in will draw love in to us; our breath out will convey our love to others. This will be just an ordinary, everyday thing. (2)

And what will you do then, when you're bathed in love and bliss? I'll use my newfound capabilities to really get things moving.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Nimble Mammals – 1; Brainless Dinosaurs – 0," Sept. 5, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/issue-mediation-process-r3/accountability/nwo-essays/>

[nimble-mammals-1-brainless-dinosaurs-0/](#) and "Nimble Mammals Becoming Nimbler," December 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/12/19/nimble-mammals-becoming-nimbler/>

(2) Our breath is patterned on the Mother's movement: We breathe in life-giving oxygen, hold it for a while, and then breathe out waste gases. The Mother creates (in-breath), preserves (pause), and transforms (out-breath).

## **⌘ What is the Philosophy Below Lightwork? ⌘**

# Freedom: The Promise of Being Human

July 7, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/07/freedom-the-promise-of-being-human/>



I was asked the other day to state as simply as possible what "our side" wanted.

Leaving "sides" aside, I can make my answer very simple.

Freedom.

Freedom on every level.

Freedom from. Freedom to.

In the years ahead, we'll encounter two ways that problems disappear and we are *free from* them. One is to fix them. The other is to ascend to a higher dimension and watch them disappear.

The "exotic" (1) form of love that exists on the higher planes completely satisfies. No "problems" arise. None could exist, as SaLuSa tells us:

"Our matter vibrates at a much higher speed, and is not as heavy as yours. At our levels of existence the lower vibrations cannot exist, so we are not subject to the problems that beset you." (2)

Fixing problems is something we do on this lower dimension of our everyday consciousness, where such things as hunger, thirst, and fatigue exist.

They cause problems for us that we can only solve cooperatively and so we're obliged on this level to work together. I believe that's one of the purposes of Third-Dimensional existence: To learn to live together and cooperate for the good and the needs of the whole.

Enter the dragon in the form of a belief system that says we're separate selves struggling to survive amid seeming scarcity. (3) Now we're no longer working together but competing for resources deemed to be scarce. Now struggle begins culminating in wars - climaxing in mid-Twentieth-Century wars of extermination. (4)

The grand finale was to be a pandemic and toxic vaccine which would wipe out all but 500 million of us, but, I hope, that performance is spluttering to an early demise.

Fraudulent elections, pandemics, stay tuned for an "alien invasion." (5) We're watching the playing out of a scenario that Carol Rosen watched from her vantage point at Fairchild Industries in the mid-Seventies - with some changes and additions.

[video at "<https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/Dr-Carol-Rosin-The-Last-Card-Is-Coming-stevengreer.mp4>"]

Everything that comes with the deep state's influence - weather warfare, pandemics, thrown elections, mass shootings, sex trafficking, illegal drugs, world wars, slave colonies on other planets and moons - will ultimately go.

None of it, as Matthew Ward says, can exist on the higher dimensions:

"Fear ... arises about situations you don't have any control over, such as the long-term effects on bodies of nuclear radiation, chemtrails, vaccines and depleted uranium. That is why we have stated in previous messages that

concerns about those are unnecessary because their harmful effects, which exist only at low vibratory levels, will be eradicated along with everything else of low vibrations that cannot co-exist with fourth density's high vibrations." (6)

However until all these beneficial changes arrive, such measures as NESARA/ GESARA and the Reval, (7) as well as the redistribution of sequestered Illuminati wealth, will see a flowering of services to everyone on the planet, if lightworkers have anything to say about it.

*Freedom to?* Oh my. This whole site is about that. The purpose of life is to realize who we really are. And who we really are is God. When one of us realizes that, God meets God. For that meeting was all of life created. (8)

Freedom to? Realize who we really are. Through any sincere means we choose. (9) Restraint, except when our acts harm another, is about to be taken off and reach extended. We have an opportunity now to pursue what we've always wanted to.

And the farther along the journey we go, the better we feel. There are no losers in spiritual evolution.

Very simply, we lightworkers are about freeing the planet from exploitation and oppression and placing it on the road to the full achievement of the promise of being human. That's it in a nutshell.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Eternal life comes through the Supreme Creator and is accompanied by the most exotic form of love that you cannot imagine. Love is the energy of all energies." (Mike Quinsey's Higher Self Message, Oct. 4, 2019, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

(2) SaLuSa of Sirius, October 20, 2008, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) "Basic Third-Dimensional Illusion: Separate Selves Struggling for Survival amid Seeming Scarcity," May 17, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/>

[2020/05/17/basic-third-dimensional-illusion-separate-selves-struggling-for-survival-amid-seeming-scarcity-2/](https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/17/basic-third-dimensional-illusion-separate-selves-struggling-for-survival-amid-seeming-scarcity-2/)

(4) The Nazis saw themselves as involved in a war of extermination against Bolsheviks, *untermenschen*, and Jews.

(5) On Project Bluebeam, see “Beyond Project Bluebeam,” November 26, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/11/26/beyond-project-bluebeam/>.

(6) Matthew’s Message, Feb. 1, 2012, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(7) See "Bibliography on NESARA/GESARA and the Reval," March 21, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/03/21/bibliography-on-nesara-gesara-and-the-reval/>

(8) See *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

(9) "Those who are adamant in their rigid beliefs [say] that there is only one way to experience divinity – which is absurd – I create millions of pathways." (Divine Mother [Universal Mother Mary], Saturday Conference Call, “Allow Yourself to Float on My Love, May 21, 2017, through Linda Dillon, at <http://counciloflove.com/2017/05/allow-yourself-to-float-on-my-love/>.)

## To Serve the Light

July 18, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/07/18/to-serve-the-light/>



To say that we're lightworkers is to say that we serve the Light. And to say that we serve the Light is to say that we serve the Father/Mother God, which is the Light.

And to say we serve the Father/Mother God is to say that we emulate the divine qualities. God and His/Her qualities are not different. God and love are not different; God and peace; God and integrity.

In fact it may even be true that the only way we know God is through His/Her divine qualities. I don't know.

Sometimes to serve the Father/Mother God, we must suffer. We must put our duty as lightworkers before pride, before comfort, before gain.

Sometimes we must put everything at risk or we're not serving. I talked a few days ago about emergence. Sometimes emergence is forced upon us by needing to put everything at risk or knowing that we're not serving.

It's OK that we not serve. It's just not OK to misrepresent ourselves as serving when we're not.

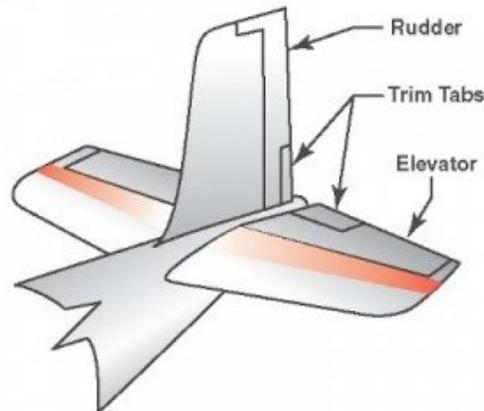
Sometimes we're called upon to forfeit career; sometimes inheritances; sometimes health. In facing each circumstance, what enables us to maintain our sanity when our egos cry out for survival is remembering that we're eternal souls and that our actions in life have meaning far beyond this day.

What we do matters. What we say matters. Evidently even what we think and feel matters. If our choices don't go beyond mere survival, simple comfort, or simple ease, we're allowed to do so. But we do not serve. To serve is to choose what the divine qualities demand rather than what our egos want, or even in some cases what our bodies want.

Those who walk in the valley of the shadow of death and are unafraid are so because they feel their connection to the Divinity they serve. They're ready to make the hard choices. And they're ready to restrain themselves when they must and place themselves in jeopardy when they must. They're ready to put all at risk when they must. And they're ready to remain consistent with the divine qualities, no matter how much they lose.

To call oneself a lightworker, one must be willing to put behind oneself so much that the common person values and make one's will, body and being an instrument in the hands of the Divine. One does not do so for gain. One does so for love of the Divine.

## Lightworkers Are Society's Trimtabs



*Credit: iamronen.com*

---

“Lightworkers Are Society's Trimtabs,” May 30, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/05/30/lightworkers-are-societys-trimtabs/>

---

Back in the early Seventies, Buckminster Fuller introduced the notion of conscious people as trimtabs. He said:

"Something hit me very hard once, thinking about what one little man could do. Think of the Queen Mary—the whole ship goes by and then comes the rudder. And there's a tiny thing at the edge of the rudder called a trim tab.

"It's a miniature rudder. Just moving the little trim tab builds a low pressure that pulls the rudder around. Takes almost no effort at all. So I said that the little individual can be a trim tab." (1)

Lightworkers function as society's trimtab in the matters of abundance, disclosure and Ascension. As SaLuSa said on May 29, 2015: "Lightworkers do have a voice and those seeking illumination will be drawn to those people who can guide them along a suitable pathway." (2)

Our intention, our commitment, our determination is to build Nova Earth - and it's what will see that Nova Earth gets built. We aren't that large a group of people, when you consider the entire population of the Earth. We're miniscule, but it doesn't take that many people to cause a shift in public opinion.

I think the Maharishi once measured the percentage of the population it would require to shift public opinion (if such a thing can be measured) and the number was very small.

The fact that it is small is the underpinning for the notion of the hundredth monkey and ties into our developing knowledge of the collective consciousness. When the shift in public opinion reaches a critical mass, society shifts its thought patterns.



*Grave of Bickminster Fuller Credit: Wikipedia*

Our trimtab function means that we lightworkers will work our biggest miracle or function by shaping and leading world opinion.

## **Opinion Shapers and Leaders**

In early April 2015, Archangel Michael announced to me in a personal

reading:

"It was very important to build community. That was the task at hand [until now]. Unity, community and understanding of the process of reliability; of sincerity, a connectedness that built the sense of Light Worker Community, of heart-to-heart to heart community.

"That has been achieved.

"But now, as way-shower, there has need to be someone, and many someone's, at the head of the line saying, 'This way.'" (3)

We are showing the way, which is precisely what the trimtab does.

The intention is not that we remain a small group but that everyone on the planet join the lightworker community, as he said on another occasion:

Archangel Michael: Does the conversation expand organically and naturally? Does the energy go out to the entire planet, those who want to hear and those who don't want to hear? Yes, it does. But it begins with the lightworker community. That is what we have need of.

Steve Beckow: And I suppose then more and more people join the lightworker community?

AAM: Exactly, until it is one family and one path. (4)

We lightworkers came to lead opinion along divine or sacred lines. We came to direct people along the path laid down by the Divine Plan for this planet's Ascension and the subsequent building of Nova Earth.

I met an eight-year-old girl the other day in Bellingham who was so modest and innocent, my heart melted. I'm sure she represents the next generation of lightworkers on the way.

We of this generation serve them by breaking through the underbrush,

clearing the site, and raising the superstructure of workability. We're pioneers in this new and workable way of being.

We haven't even laid that new way of being out yet or thought anything through. Literally, the path, our path starts - and ends - at the trailing edge of our leading foot.

We have many other tasks to do as well, as ground crew. But leading public opinion is one of the most important ones.

It's been hard for me to reconcile myself to the idea of shaping and leading public opinion. I've had to go through self-inspection for arrogance and power hunger. I've had to examine my motives and face the prospect of giving up free time, cave time, private time.

But I saw that I can't avoid volunteering for this capacity. It's implicit in the building of Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone.

It means an end to hiding. But it doesn't mean deluding ourselves with work. It requires moderation, balance, groundedness. It invites capabilities and faculties that we may not have developed as yet. Unless you're Indiana Jones, it's a leap of faith to jump out from the cliff before the bridge has formed.

For me, that's the call of the lightworker, a little bit like the call of the wild - throwing ourselves off the metaphorical cliff and hoping we can metaphorically fly.

We're all angels of change: that's why we came. That's the special work of this soul group. We're trimtabs. We're a small group of people influencing the direction society goes in by small and subtle shifts, on the most majestic journey of transformation this planet has ever witnessed and participated in.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Buckminster Fuller, *Playboy Magazine*, February 1972, at [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trim\\_tab](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trim_tab).

(2) SaLuSa through Mike Quinsey, May 29, 2015, at at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Apr. 3, 2015.

(4) “Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, ” channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

## Do We All Work for the Mother?

August 1, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/08/01/do-we-all-work-for-the-mother/>



I was talking to a lightworker the other day and said that we all worked for the Divine Mother.

Is that so? my friend asked. Do we all work for her?

Can I answer this question without having to dig up the quotes please? Time is so precious these days. Many thanks.

If you want to read on the nature of the Divine Mother, go to the *Library*, and under "Spiritual Essays," you'll see many articles on that subject.

You'll find the quotes I rely on in this file: "The Nature of Life 1" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Nature\\_of\\_Life\\_1](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Nature_of_Life_1).

There are many levels to a discussion of this subject. The layer I want to talk about here is to say that the One became Two (1) : the Transcendent One became the Heavenly Father (2) and the Divine Mother (3).

The Heavenly Father is the Transcendent, the Void. Nothing material moves in him though everything transcendental does, like love, bliss, and joy.

The Father is still and silent as far as the material realm goes. He does not speak. We cannot see him, hear him, feel him, know him or sense him in any other way.

The Mother is the Father's voice in the Wilderness, the voice in the Silence, the universal creative vibration known as AUM.

Why is the Father a "wilderness"? Because the universal law applies only to the Mother's domain. No law applies to the Father. Hence he is often symbolized as lawless, a wilderness, unconditioned and untameable.



She is all matter, *mater*, Mother. He is still but she is the creator, preserver, and transformer of everything physical.

We can only speak directly to the Mother.

And of course you heard her on *An Hour with an Angel* and *Heavenly Blessings*. What an unsurpassed privilege that was. I'm still dazzled.

We receive God's wishes and his blessings through the Divine Mother. Hence I say, we all work for her.

You say, well, no, I work for Jesus.

Jesus works for her. His own mother was an incarnation of the Divine Mother, as she's acknowledged to us.

She's Mary, Maré, she says. Mary is the Mother of Jesus. Maré is Latin for Ocean. The Ocean she's referring to is the Ocean of Love.

Oh, well, I work for Sanat Kumara. Nope, sorry. Raj works for the Mother too.

I work for an archangel. All angels, archangels, seraphim, elohim, fairies, elementals, whatever you can name work for the Divine Mother.

Directly or indirectly, we all do.

From the varied experiences I've had and from talking to the Mother on the radio shows, I conclude that we're never out of divine partnership with her. Such a thing seems never likely to happen.

We are light of the Father's Light and love of the Mother's Love. If we were to turn ourselves absolutely inside out, at essence we'd find that we are Mother/Father One, just wearing a mask.

So, when we work for the Mother, we work for ourselves. We can no more not work for her as not work for ourselves.

Thank you for allowing me to just state that without having to spend hours finding the quotes.

### **Footnotes**

(1) And the Two became Three and here we are, the Third - divine sparks, children of God, Christ, Atman, Buddha nature. But that's not material to this discussion. I mention it only in passing.

(2) The name I prefer.

(3) The name everyone seems to prefer - over Holy Ghost, Shakti, Prakriti, Procreatrix, Wisdom, Creator, etc.

## Creative Balance

July 12, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/12/creative-balance/>



*Are the animals ahead of us?*

I began my career as a historian examining how late-Victorian authors in English Canada represented the process of growth. (1)

They believed in something contemporary historians came to call "creative repression": We grow by denying ourselves.

The body was seen as a fixed energy system. If we wasted our energy physically, we'd pay for it emotionally or psychologically, etc. There would be a snapback, a boomerang effect.

Women who give too much vent to emotions come to suffer from neurasthenia or nervous exhaustion. Men who bleed off their sexual energy through masturbation go mad.

Or so the theory went.

My generation, which was looking at the late Victorians, viewed its own philosophy as being "creative expression": We believed we grew by expressing ourselves. Let it all hang out. Cool, man, cool. We tried everything, explored every path, visited every sacred place.

I've covered what happened to the flower children elsewhere. They were destroyed by the same forces that now want to rule the Earth. It was easy for them; they had a secret weapon called "automation." (2)

But let's leave that and fast forward to the present.

Now we stand on the brink of monumental breakthroughs for civilization. Not only are we in a consciousness shift, but going alongside of it is the opportunity to meet the many star civilizations which have always stood as our protectors.

They're bound by universal law to allow us our freewill so they stay in the background, but they keep us from becoming totally overwhelmed by evil forces roaming the universe.

We're their descendants. They're our ancestors. For many from the star systems concerned, this is a reunion.



When we consider meeting a more-highly-developed star being, letting it all hang out won't cut it. Hiding our light under a bushel won't make it either. We're called upon to offer them a spiritually-mature adult (don't think I don't find this challenging; I do).

This is not the lifetime to repress ourselves or make ourselves objectionable by being overly exuberant. It's a time to consider how these other civilizations operate and how we can accommodate them. Having read their messages on how challenging it is for them to meet with us and how Ashtar, for instance, refuses to come below the Fifth, I feel humble.

If we can raise our vibrations and moderate our exuberance enough to meet with them, I imagine they already know about it and will welcome our partnership at the appropriate time.

The place we need to come from if we're to meet them at something of a level field I've called before our balancepoint, middle, center, heart, soul, or Self.

What can we call a philosophy that espouses coming from that place? Keeping with the naming convention, why don't we call it "creative balance": We grow by balancing ourselves.

And the methodology itself? The context or paradigm? Why don't we call that dynamic balance or flow.

I assert that this is the paradigm or context that will be called out of us by contact with higher-dimensional civilizations. If we want to prepare for First Contact, I suggest we look at mastering dynamic balance or flow.



We need not only be balanced sitting here in meditation, but remain balanced when we get up off our cushion and recover everyday reality.

It's easy to flow in a body as light as the down at the base of a feather, such as our astral bodies. Flowing is then natural.

It's here in these dense 3D physical bodies that it's a distinct chore, if we even get up to thinking it might work. Many of us - perhaps even most of us - are sunk in what Hindus call the guna of thamas or lethargy - deep sleep.

At least that's how we may appear to higher-dimensional beings, when compared to their own extraordinary lightness of being.

Meanwhile the more balanced we are, the more easily we can absorb and assimilate the higher energies being sent to us for our gradual Ascension. Nothing impedes their entry into us when we're in the stillness and quiet that comes with balance.

Therefore neither creative repression nor creative expression is particularly useful to this generation. From a number of perspectives, however, creative, dynamic balance or flow would definitely be.



As we get more and more balanced, we're less under attack by our own strong emotions. We feel lighter and happier, more joyful and satisfied, more loving and blissful.

If we look, we find that we're located in the middle, in the center, in the heart, the soul, the Self. All is quiet here and still, materially. But here the immaterial divine qualities flow freely.

Let me draw a line under that: There is no material movement here, but there is a flow of the immaterial divine qualities. This immaterial flow has been largely overlooked in the classical view of enlightenment.

The mind is quiet. The heart is full of love. The knowing here is from a deeper place than the mind.

I'm convinced that the heart is the portal for us to all the higher dimensions. I once described us as a balloon that was twisted into two. One part is "us." The other part is the higher dimensions.

To untwist the balloon is to experience the full and permanent heart opening that is Ascension. Now the balloon is untwisted and ... it's found to contain the same air (love) as the rest of the balloon. Heavens. It was all One. This false partition prevented us seeing that.

That's about the way it is.

As we journey further and further into this mystery, meeting our galactic forebears along the way, all depends on balancing out more and more appetites, desires, wishes, wants, and anything else that attracts us "away from" God (as if that were possible). The basic spiritual movement is from the world to God. The goal is merger with the One again. (3)

When we're in balance with our earthly desires - neither craving nor avoiding - the longing for liberation can assert itself and draw us Home. (4)

## Footnotes

(1) *The Bad Tobacco of the Mind: Cultural-Historical Aspects of the Fiction Question, 1867-1897*. Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Toronto, 1976. Not accepted: "not historical."

(2) On these themes see "Basic Third-Dimensional Illusion: Separate Selves Struggling for Survival amid Seeming Scarcity," May 17, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/17/basic-third-dimensional-illusion-separate-selves-struggling-for-survival-amid-seeming-scarcity-2/>

"Killing for Market Share: The Old Paradigm in Business – Part 1/2," April 16, 2018, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/16/killing-for-market-share-the-old-paradigm-in-business-part-1-2/>

"Killing for Market Share: The Old Paradigm in Business – Part 2/2," July 15, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/15/killing-for-market-share-the-old-paradigm-in-business-part-22/>

(3) Seng T'san describes the state of equilibrium or balance:

"The Great Way isn't difficult  
for those who are unattached to their preferences.  
Let go of longing and aversion,  
and everything will be perfectly clear.  
When you cling to a hairbreadth of distinction,  
heaven and earth are set apart.  
If you want to realize the truth,  
don't be for or against."

(Seng T'san, *The Mind of Absolute Trust*  
[*The Book of Nothing*].  
from a literal translation  
by Robert F. Olson  
<https://selfdiscoveryportal.com/cmSengTsan.htm>.)

(4) "[The] longing for liberation is the will to be free from the fetters forged by ignorance -- beginning with the ego-sense and so on, down to the physical body itself -- through the realization of one's true nature." (Shankara in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, *Shankara's Crest-Jewel of Discrimination*. Hollywood: Vedanta Press, 1975; c1947, 36.)

"All things long for [God]. The intelligent and rational long for it by way of the stirrings of being alive and in whatever fashion befits their condition." (Pseudo-Dionysius in Cohn Luibheid, trans., *Pseudo-Dionysius, His Complete Works*. New York and Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1989, 54.)

# Hitting the Target

August 16, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/08/16/hitting-the-target/>



As we awaken to who it is that's here, we find ourselves walking a strait and narrow line, as Archangel Michael makes plain here:

"There is a very peculiar attribute among human beings. On the one hand — and we are back to the seesaw, teeter-totter — ... there is the ego and the sense of self importance, and, on the other hand, at the other end of the seesaw, there is this sense of false humility and lack of self-worth." (1)

On the one hand we want to stay away from a sense of inflated self-importance, as Michael says. But on the other hand, we can fall into the pit of false modesty and a feeling of inflated worthlessness.

Let's look at both in turn. About our false sense of self-importance, Michael called the level of entitlement among lightworkers "appalling."

"This is simply not about a temporal or a physical manifestation because one has committed to be a Lightworker. In fact the level of entitlement amongst many is appalling and I say that very strongly and very clearly.

"It is not because you are the chosen people. It is because there is a need and a soul agreement for the fulfilment of the Mother's Plan, that when the spiritual re-evaluation of enough people, and the commitment to truly

change, takes place, then the physical manifestation of those resources come forth." (2)

He encouraged us:

"As you assume profile – whether it is because of money or notoriety or political power or financial power, it matters not – it gives you a sense of being elevated. We would encourage you to take the elevator to the basement. ...

"There can be no room for this sense of false importance, arrogance, entitlement." (3)

He cautions us that entitlement and arrogance will interfere with our ability to do our work for the Mother and says it will need to be seen to.

Archangel Michael: Even within the Lightworker community, there are pockets of entitlement and arrogance that are not acceptable. So that needs to be ... cleared. ...

If [lightworkers] do not do it, it will be done for them. And that is not a threat. It is simply a necessity for the unfoldment of the Mother's Plan. (3)

At the other end of the spectrum, the Arcturians address our false modesty.

Arcturians: You need to ... release whatever remnants of human modesty that still encompass your self-esteem.

Steve Beckow: Could you expand on that a bit? I view it as humility, I hope.

A: Humility is a human quality. For humans have learned that they must be humble, for, if they allow their true light to be seen, then people become frightened. So they have learned to shield their light with what humans call humility.

However, we do not shield our light. We are who we are, and you are who you are, and you have immense light. Humility is shielding that Light.

Gaia needs those who can ground great light to ground every particle of that great Light. (4)

A "sin" is a missed mark in archery. If we want to hit the target instead of missing the mark, we have to walk a middle line of neutrality and balance. It seems to involve acknowledging both the power that we hold as incarnated angels and starseeds and recognizing that this does not place us "above" anyone else, but only allows us to better serve.

If we can think of these as two extremes - entitlement and worthlessness - then to hit the mark would be to hit dead-center.

Just as anger reveals fear underneath, so also self-importance, in my view, reveals fear - a fear of being somehow worthless.

Higher-dimensional beings tell us there is really nothing to fear and we may get glimpses of that. But until we realize it down to our bones, it may serve us simply to let go of any thought tinted with self-importance or false modesty - being too big or too small to fit reality.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael: You're Now Ready to Know Who is Here," April 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/archangel-michael-youre-now-ready-to-know-who-is-here/>.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 19, 2017.

(3) Ibid., July 22, 2016.

(3) Ibid., March 10, 2017.

(4) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Sue Lie, March 16, 2013.

# Every Society Needs Honest Witnesses to the Truth

January 5, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/01/05/every-society-needs-honest-witnesses-to-the-truth/>



*Who will bear witness to their suffering?*

Watching the Ukrainian prosecutors' revelations about Burisma was hard for me.

I was surprised because I've listened to much, much worse from refugees fleeing countries where rape, torture, and assassination are government practices.

But it reawakened things in me that I feel passionate about - which are relevant, I think, to building Nova Earth.

People serve in various capacities in society. One of those capacities I don't think we give much thought to is people who serve as honest witnesses to the truth.

It can be as simple as filling out a medical prescription or certifying cause of death.

The people who do this work may not be called "honest witnesses to the truth," but that's the work they do, in full or in part. As I'll come to below, the problem is, our society has allowed itself to become corrupted. And now we have fewer of this breed than a few decades ago and more of the other type.

For me an "honest witness to the truth" is a person who serves to certify or validate the truthfulness of a person or situation to someone else - the people, a government department, the press - and is herself or himself uncorrupted and committed to integrity.

As a Member of the Immigration and Refugee Board, I was responsible for bearing witness to the people of Canada - and the courts that oversaw me - that this person standing before me was in all probability (1) a Convention refugee. I bore witness to the "probable" truthfulness or lack of it in their account.

I'm in tears when I remember some of those decisions. I sag remembering the weight of them - that is, knowing that some people's lives hung in the balance. I had to get it right.

We're heading into a time when people will come forward in various capacities - judicial, administrative, medical, etc. - to bear witness to the truth of what a person is saying. (2)

This society will need people to certify the truth and those people need to demonstrate integrity that's unquestionable.

Why does it need honest witnesses? Just think about it. With what you know about the shape of the world so far, you can surely imagine that there is a tremendous amount of work to be done.

That'll involve the handling of large sums of money, working with governments, judging who's honest and who's corrupt, developing policies and programs to deal with each type, learning how to deal with strange cultures, on and on.

In some cases, too, as with the Refugee Board, it involves hearing what no one else in society should ever have to hear. If I told you what I heard in one case (Rwanda), you'd vomit. I sat for three hours in my office afterwards, too traumatized to speak.

In others, you'd be outraged. Someone needs to hear the suffering and respond on society's behalf. Those that do risk secondary trauma on our behalf.

Someone also needs to deal with the actions of persecutors, criminals, and corrupt officials. I dealt with victims. I don't know what the costs are attached to that work.

How have we been corrupted?

Deaths which were not from Covid are being registered as from Covid; the truth of 9/11, the Afghan War, and the Iraqi War is being covered up; the extraterrestrial presence is denied; jets regularly slam into the ground without agencies or the media investigating the real causes; witnesses or potential whistleblowers are regularly assassinated; judges sentence youths to prison for a kickback; technological advances are held back; large numbers of children are tortured and sacrificed ... may I stop now?

This is my society. This is us. As within, so without.

In the process of allowing others to corrupt us, we've lost our honest witnesses. Our experts turn out to be paid by companies. Our government administrations turn out to be part of the attempt to take civil liberties away from the people. The FBI and CIA are (partly) corrupt. Government officials and elected politicians in large numbers are shown to be on the take and are "retiring" as we speak. Even our fact checkers are alleged to be corrupt.

Who is not corrupted? Who among us (and I speak particularly to lightworkers) will bear witness to the truth? (3) Only an honest witness to the truth, in my opinion, should be entrusted with governance, law enforcement, medicine, etc.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The legal test for a refugee claim is "a balance of probabilities," probable, more likely than not. The reason for this is that refugees are fleeing their country of origin and don't have access to resources that others do to help them prove their claim. They may have arrived without papers. Therefore the legal test is kept low. Therefore as well it draws more heavily on the adjudicator's discernment - and integrity.

(2) BTW, we failed to end child trafficking by Jan. 1, 2020. I don't think I'll post public deadlines again. They carry with them the implicit need for a program and concerted effort. One needs to be willing to rally folks. Given the work that I do, I can't get fixed on any one cause. Tomorrow I'm off on something else.

So I pray that we end child trafficking on the planet. For that to happen, someone who does want to focus on this one priority and create structure and program will need to take this on as their mission.

(3) I'm not talking about the Absolute Truth. There are various legal standards of acceptable proof; that is, truth. I consider it part of our global culture that we have legal standards for acceptable/credible proof. And honest officers of the court. In some places, I believe we may have lost this.

# The Divine Qualities of a Steward and Financial Wayshower

June 25, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/25/divine-qualities-steward-financial-wayshower/>



*St. Germaine joined us on An Hour with an Angel in August 2013 and gave his famous Rivers of Gold discussion. His description of the qualities that he'd like to see in a steward of the Mother's wealth and a financial wayshower are instructive.*

Steve Beckow: In the time remaining, could you give us a discussion, a word picture, of the divine qualities that will come into play around the successful and useful handling of money, handling of prosperity?

Can you give us a picture of the person that you want to see emerge in all of us that takes this prosperity and successfully uses it in the way that the Mother, the Company of Heaven and the Council of Love want it to be used?

St. Germaine: I would be pleased to and I am honored to do so. And I am not painting a picture of an individual who does not know how to have fun, because, dear hearts, I have taught you how to have fun long ago. (1) So, don't forget it!

SB: No, we won't!

St. G.: Purity. Purity is number one. And it is purity of intention, purity of action, purity of thought. It is a sense of selflessness with regard to the collective, but also regarding yourself. Purity is vitally important and your starting point. If you are feeling any of the whispers of the old grids, then simply let it go and return to your heart of purity.

The second is compassion — yes, even more important than grace or humility. Compassion to see the situations of your next-door neighbor, or the nation next door. To see, not with the eyes of, “Let me assume your burden,” but “Let me assist.” “Let me assist by giving you the tools that you need, that you want, that you select for your freedom journey.” So compassion is very important.

Wisdom. The ability to know, from that place of your heart consciousness, what is desirable, what is... what we would call necessary, and in what balance. You do not give what is not manageable. So you do not give somebody, for example, who has been living on food stamps — God bless them! — you do not give them a million dollars and say, “Good luck.” You give them the wisdom tools, the supports, the infrastructure for them to manage and to grow into the knowing, the wisdom of how to deal with prosperity.

Prudence. That is the balance in all things. It is the balance to know when to extend, when to stay still, and when to withdraw.

So these are the primary qualities that I would ask you to bring forth and that you already have. So let them flow like the golden river, and do not forget, my beloved ones, please, use my violet flame. Allow the torch of freedom to be held high and declare, this day and every day, your deservingness to receive and then to share, to give with your hearts.

This flow-through is going to be rapid. (2) (3)

## **Footnotes**

(1) In his life at the court of the Sun King, Louis XIV, St. Germaine was continually playing with people, leaving large diamonds on their

placecards at his parties, mending a fabulous diamond that Louis had which had broken, appearing in diamond-studded belt and shoes, walking through walls, appearing ageless, etc.

- (2) “St. Germaine: Rivers of Gold Will Flow Freely – Part 2/2,” Aug. 15, 2013, at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/st-germaine-rivers-of-gold-will-flow-freely-part-22/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/st-germaine-rivers-of-gold-will-flow-freely-part-22/).
- (3) I think he’s referring to the flow through from the sources (St. Germaine Trust, Chinese elders, European Royals, etc.) to us lightworkers and out to the world. The fact that the Company of Heaven is watching us and will work with those who can be true stewards is discussed here: [http:// goldengaiadb.com/ Our\\_Situation\\_in\\_the\\_Golden\\_Age\\_of\\_Gaia#Company\\_of\\_Heaven\\_is\\_Observing\\_Lightworkers.27\\_Reaction\\_to\\_Wealth](http://goldengaiadb.com/Our_Situation_in_the_Golden_Age_of_Gaia#Company_of_Heaven_is_Observing_Lightworkers.27_Reaction_to_Wealth)

## Emulate the Divine Qualities and Eliminate the Issues

June 3, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/01/reading-on-financial-wayshowing-and-the-reval/>



*Credit: tarbeyah.wordpress.com*

I said in an earlier article that the mind works by dominating others and avoiding domination. A mind that works to disempower others disempowers itself.

If I'm right, then it'd come as no surprise to say that such a mind, when it looks at society, sees a dismal picture, reflective of its own dismal condition.

It thinks from a condition of lack, limitation and scarcity. It considers world conditions like hunger, poverty, and homelessness as inevitable. And it believes that there are and can be no solutions to the world's difficulties. The mind offers no hope to those who wish to build a new Earth.

The mind is simply too small, too timid, and too self-absorbed to tackle a game as large as building Nova Earth.

Only the heart has the juice, the power, the energy to penetrate through the

mind's view of things. The heart does not experience lack, limitation or scarcity. The heart does not consider hunger, poverty, and homelessness as inevitable. The heart considers that there are infinite solutions to all of these problems, simply awaiting the collective will to eradicate them.

The heart is large enough, courageous enough, and selflessly-loving enough to tackle a game as big as building Nova Earth.

Many lightworkers will come into wealth without being in touch with the heart, without feeling love flowing, etc. They may not really feel the reality of having no lack, no inevitability, and endless solutions. How are they to make the leap from the old paradigm of service to self to the new paradigm of service to others?

In circumstances like these, they may need interim measures. I suggest a two-fold interim path: Let me borrow terms from spirituality and call one the *via positiva* and the other the *via negativa*. I'm giving the positive and negative paths new meanings.

My version of the *via positiva* is the road of following on faith the teachings of the ascended masters, celestials and galactics. It is acknowledging that cultivating the divine qualities is the way to go until we feel the open flow of love. We follow the guidelines until our hearts break open and we need the guidelines no longer. On the positive path, we're cultivating something, taking positive action.

The second path is the *via negativa*, where we cause our issues (our "vasanas") to disappear by either processing them or using any of the plethora of techniques that are being suggested these days for that purpose. The elimination of issues is an act of negation. It works to unveil our deeper Self that was always-already there, hidden by the debris of our decisions in life.

So emulate the divine qualities and eliminate the issues. As long as we're not carried along to generosity and integrity by the open flow of love within us, this *via negativa* is the way of being I recommend and I especially recommend it to financial wayshowers.

When the Reval hits, we're going to lose some lightworkers. Archangel Michael has cautioned me in a personal reading Dec. 11, 2013: "Humans have a tendency to change with incredible abundance."

"What you are going to see, and this is something I have talked about, but not truly addressed, and it is one of the issues - vasanas, yes, but also [false] grids - that have delayed the RV time and time again, not simply within your group, obviously, but globally.

...

"We are very aware of human history and how people have a tendency, even with the purest of hearts, to shift and perhaps even go a little crazy." (1)

That numbers of lightworkers would fall away was not something I thought was possible but I'm coming to see that I need to brace myself for the possibility. Our numbers will shrink again.

Meanwhile the Company of Heaven has said that they'll be watching us to see who uses money well and who does not, who shows up for work Monday morning and who does not. (Holidays are OK.) AAM said on this subject:

"Simply know that, where there [will be] gaps and holes [in the ranks of lightworkers who leave with their money], we are waiting to see how the shift is affecting the collective of humanity and the collective of the various foundations and groups.

"So stand back. Be the observer. See the unfoldment as it occurs. Simply [know] that you and we are putting people where they need to be." (2)

There may be a continual winnowing down. Many people may count themselves out, going to live in a mansion in Monaco or such like, and leaving the spiritual gene pool for good.

But eventually we'll hit a core of dedicated lightworkers, committed financial wayshowers. What will they be like?

I believe they'll actually be feeling and expressing love and, in the fulness of that feeling, they'll open their arms (prudently) to anyone in genuine need.

They'll be content to be moving forward, however it's accomplished. Any way that works will be followed. No one will want or seek credit. They'll just want the result.

They'll eat, drink, and sleep a world that works. They'll see it as an extension, a univeralizing of their own individual love.

And love is itself a higher-dimensional state. It's only a question of time before people see a world that works for everyone for what it really is: a higher-dimensional state that we'll attain.

They'll see that a world working proceeds from each being attaining workability within themselves and then another and then another until a breakthrough occurs. They'll know that a critical mass in workability is what's needed, not a total conversion.

Only those who can and do hold that vision will be left after a while. And this will be the core of the ground crew going forward.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 11, 2013.

(2) Loc. cit.

# Ground Every Thought and Action in the Divine Qualities

July 26, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/26/ground-every-thought-action-divine-qualities/>



*Credit: designbymariana.com*

We've all just shared an in-depth look at the economy that existed from 1982 to the present. (1) It was based on social Darwinism. It portrayed the market as red in tooth and claw. It set firm against firm, country against country.

It's now being brought down.

And, as it is, many lightworkers are unable to find work, are sinking under debt, and have used up their savings. And so the kind of lightwork seen in the Occupy Movement, for example, is not as much in view now. Everyone not prostrate is helping those who are.

You can imagine that abundance will come as shock paddles to a patient whose heart has stopped beating. The victim will probably spring back to life, sit straight up in bed. All of a sudden possibility is here again. Liberation from wage bondage and debt slavery is here. Life can begin again.

And when it does, and this is my purpose in writing these pieces, we financial wayshowers will primarily have only ourselves to fall back upon.

We'll be busy. We'll be stressed. We'll have our eye on the ball.

We won't have time to watch videos, listen to audiotapes, read books, or attend lectures. It'll be showtime.

So what's the one thing we should remember when we forget everything else in the whirl of business?

Ground every thought and action in the divine qualities. That's it.

I could stop here and say no more.

That's what the Illuminati didn't do. And nothing of their structure will last.

As one of you, I assert that basing our actions on the divine qualities is the first thing to do when we think of doing anything. It's the one thing to keep doing. And it's the last thing to abandon doing.

It doesn't matter if it's intellectual, experiential or realized knowledge of these qualities that's guiding us. Each state of knowledge yields dividends.

Guide every thought and action by these qualities. Is this of love? Am I being generous? Is this compassionate?

That alone would save us from going awry, in my estimation. Not like I know because I'm on the same ride as you.

Act according to what we know, what we've learned about, what our deepest understanding is of the divine qualities. Love, generosity, integrity, compassion, sympathetic joy, on and on - what we learned in kindergarten and may have forgotten.

This generation can do this. This generation can transform business from being an act of predation to being a symphony of cooperation and

community.

We can do it. We can overturn all the injustice of pension loss, wage freezes, lost benefits, no medicare, color bars, glass ceilings. None of these are of love and none of these will go forward with us.

This generation can build a financial structure that works for everyone. The key to it is not our business plans. It isn't even our management style. (Most of us will make mistakes in the beginning.) It's following the divine qualities - managers, workers, all of us.

OK, so we haven't been doing it so far. Perhaps start now. In capsule form?

- Base everything we think and do on the divine qualities, to the extent that we can.
- Don't blame ourselves or anyone else for missteps.
- Focus on the next time instead of the last time.
- When we fall into disagreement, go back to the last point of agreement and begin again.
- Stay together.
- And keep going forward. Valor is the willingness to stay with it to the end. No matter what, stick with it.

This is the path I'll be following.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Illuminati Economy - Part 1 - Introduction," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/22/illuminati-economy-part-1-introduction/>; "The Illuminati Economy - Part 2 - The International Economy," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/23/the-illuminati-economy-part-2-the-international-economy/>; "The Illuminati Economy - Part 3 - Dooming the Economy," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/24/illuminati-economy-part-3-dooming-economy/>; and "The Illuminati Economy - Part 4 - Their Downfall," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/25/the-illuminati-economy-part-4-their-downfall/>.

# Your Normal, My Normal

October 5, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/05/your-normal-my-normal/>



I was talking with a young acquaintance who related numerous types of experiences she regularly has.

When she can even find someone to discuss them with, she suspects they think that her experiences mean she has mental problems.

That's a situation I've heard that so many people have. They're clearly here for a reason and they can't find any friendly person to talk to about it. They end up feeling defective. The loneliness of the long-distance lightworker.

The whole question of normality is what I wanted to address here.

Nothing about this time could be said to be normal. What Planet Earth is going through (Ascension) is not normal. What the deep state had in store for the planet (nuclear WWIII) is not normal. The people who are here - this generation - are not normal. What we'll see in the future will be anything but normal.

In this melange of people, intentions, and results, we may survey the scene. Here we are, angels (1) cooped up in a dense, physical body, in a society where the rich

have not only gotten richer but plan the demise of most of the rest of the population of what they consider to be "useless eaters."

Here we are, having experiences of other dimensions, watching momentous changes in ourselves. Meanwhile very few people understand us. We even have trouble understanding ourselves.

So what in all this is normal?

I recommend that we come from the place that everything about us which is not staged and opportunistic but genuine and spontaneous is our normal. It probably won't be normal for the next person. But it is normal for us.

Everything about you which is also of the same quality is normal for you.

This generation are angels on a mission. That mission is to serve Gaia in her Ascension and then to see to the Ascension of Gaia's inhabitants. Folks of all persuasions and talents are here, each with a role.

If only for this generation, I ask us to consider suspending our ideas of normality and allowing that each angelic lightworker knows instinctively what they're here to do.

And to the lightworker who doesn't: Follow your bliss, as Joseph Campbell said many years ago. If it doesn't bring delight to your heart and set your feet tapping to think of doing something, don't do it. (2) It probably isn't part of your mission.

But if it does, perhaps consider that that, no matter how it looks, it's part of why you're here and what you're here to contribute.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "All on Earth are Angels," September 26, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/09/26/all-on-earth-are-angels/>

(2) "Does it bring joy to your heart? Does it ignite that wonderful smile in your tummy? Does it make your feet tap, wanting to get going? Does it feel like love? Does it feel that you could take this project, whatever it is, and show it to me in full

confidence and pride that this is something that you are offering yourself, each other, and the multiverse, the omniverse.

"Now, if it does not give you that feeling, then set it aside. Go on to the next idea. Because the inspiration that you are being flooded with — and I mean each and every one of you - [means] you are not in a lull. You are overwhelmed with ideas. So go to the next one, and say, all right, is this the one that makes my heart sing? And it may be a multitude of steps.

"Do what feels like unbridled joy. That is how you create Nova Earth. That is how you say, as a human, as a creator race, 'this is how I work with the elementals, with the kingdoms, with the devas, with the planet, with my guides, with my star brothers and sisters, with the Company of Heaven.'" ("The Divine Mother Blesses Nova Earth Day, Feb. 14, 2013," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-day/the-divine-mother-blesses-nova-earth-day-feb-14-2013/>.)

## Archangel Michael: Free Will and Control

March 2, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/02/286569/>



*In this excerpt from our Feb. 17, 2017 reading, Archangel Michael helps me understand some of the finer points of free will and control.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,  
Feb. 17, 2017.

---

Steve Beckow: Free will and control. I don't know how to approach the question of free will and control. I hear people saying, "I'm going to change the way my boyfriend eats" and I say, "Well, you know you really can't control people." And they say, "I'm helping him." Can you talk about that a bit because I am stumped?

Archangel Michael: It is motivation, is it not?

There is a fine distinction, and that is what you are struggling with, between really wanting to control and calling it help. Now we struggle with this! Not really but we will use this example.

It would be very inviting at times for us to say, “We are going to help you with what you eat.” And this is a very simple example, is it not?

“We are going to help you and therefore you will never go out and order a cheeseburger and fries again.” Because the truth is, our help is controlling you. We are interfering. We are overriding your free will.

What a statement like this is about; “I am only helping; I am going to change somebody’s choices” because that is what it is. You are seeking to override another person’s choices.

When we have talked about stewardship, and this may seem like eating is a very simple thing but it is not. When we have talked about stewardship, we have talked about leading by example, role modelling, mentoring, and showing the way.

So, using the example of eating, if you eat healthy, only green (and there is a long list of what has been defined as healthy) and you are vibrant and alive, then those around you observe and say, “I would like that as well” and they may follow your pattern.

But it is done out of love. It is not done out of a desire to change somebody so that they will conform to your ideation of what is right and wrong.

Steve: I think people can be put off if there is even a hint of pushing somebody in a certain direction.

AAM: That is absolutely correct because the paradigm of control is one of the essential paradigms that is being broken upon your planet and so any effort on the part of any being to try and control a person is going to meet with resistance.

Think of, as a child, when you wanted to read the book for another half-hour or watch a TV program and your parents said, “But you must be asleep and in bed by 9 o’clock.” What happened? You would fight it tooth and nail.

It is the same. As soon as you try and say, “You must” “Oh, I want to help you so don’t eat that, eat this.” It does not work. It has to be one’s own choice and the volition of the individual.

So for example, often we have said to you, “The road to understanding, to love, to expansion - we beg you to meditate every day. Prayer, meditation, ritual.” We do not say “you must”

Steve: Last question, Lord. Can you advise me on how to facilitate or allow my higher self to run the show - Big Steve instead of Little Steve?

AAM: Allow Big Steve (and let us preface this by saying we love both Steves.) We love all the Steves. So what we want you to do is to follow our example please. So it is a request not a control!

Let Big Steve love Little Steve. When you are attending to, what you have thought of as Little Steve, when you are meeting what remains of his insecurity or his security needs or his feelings of lack, when he is attended to, he is so overjoyed to let Big Steve be in charge.

It is not that he (Little Steve) really wants to run the show but so often, in terms of survival, he has felt that he has to. So the more that Big Steve reassures, loves, tends to, until what happens, sweet one, is that Little Steve will simply step into Big Steve and that unification will be complete.

# The True Usefulness of Money is Revealed in the Giving

July 10, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/10/true-usefulness-money-revealed-giving/>



I don't write this as an "expert" on finance, which I'm not, but as an intelligent user of money and a spiritual seeker.

We're about to enter a new era and the green flag is the Revaluation, sometimes lumped together with the Global Currency Reset.

At this moment, all the old rules no longer apply. Profits, margins, hedge funds, derivatives, fractional-reserve banking - none of those apply any longer or any of the avenues they're part of or lead to.

It's an entirely new ball game and we're at this moment making up the guidelines.

Not like anything we say should be construed as interfering with the free will of the individual. Free will is assured and sanctioned by universal law, as long as the action contemplated does not look likely to harm another.

Perhaps that's our starting point: we honor the free will of all people and their equality before God.

That having been said, it's been my experience that the exchange of money through gifting is one of the most rewarding acts in the world. To be enabled and empowered to make a difference in another person's life and to do so has to be among the most satisfying moments to go through in life

The ultimate possibility of money is to be the medium of exchange of love. Love in the gifting and love in the receiving. What could be more complete, inspiring, and ennobling?

Especially if the gift is given without any 3D, ego games afterwards. It's just complete. Everyone leaves with a good taste in their mouths.

The true usefulness of money is revealed in the giving. It's revealed in the love that is shared.

I realize that at a certain level, one loses touch with the gifting. People who participated in the Reval and will serve as stewards with the disposable part of their income probably will only be involved at a policy level. Otherwise they'd be too busy.

So we don't have that direct touch with the gifting of individuals. Someone else has that great privilege.

But it makes no difference in the end. I recall Matthew Ward saying that the love that is generated becomes part of the light that envelops Gaia; none of it is lost.

The ultimate possibility of money is to create and transmit love. The true usefulness of money is revealed in the giving.

# The Essence of Generosity

June 21, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/21/the-essence-of-generosity/>



As seen from the natural state, what's the essence of generosity? The essence, for me, is caring for another.

The essence is a moment of self-forgetfulness, in which a seeing of the other has a chance to arise.

The essence is the rise of a desire to assist, to extend a helping hand, to clear a space for another to enjoy, heal, and come alive again.

What's the reward for generosity? That's where our spiritual currency comes in. Bliss is the reward for generosity. Bliss, love, joy - those are really the coin of the higher realm. What we experience in return for our generosity is bliss.

I had the example of generous people presented to me when I was young. Like the couple who, in the late 1960s, when Mother separated from Dad, which in those days was a matter of shame, would come visit and leave Mom a \$50 bill under her pillow. In those days that was a small fortune. We looked

at it with open mouths of astonishment.

Or the entire group that she organized who worked as volunteer usherettes at the new Queen Elizabeth Theatre when it was built. They generously gave their time to help theater patrons in a day before voluntarism was widespread.

Or Uncle Tip or Uncle Herman, whose very natures exuded generosity. A ready smile, a helping hand, a tendency to put themselves last.

Or my brother and sister-in-law who in 1970 bought me three expensive bags of groceries from the corner grocery store on a Sunday night, rescuing me the minute they heard that my fridge was empty. They could have waited till Monday morning and paid half the cost. But no, they couldn't wait to make the statement that they would not watch me starve.

These people made an indelible impression on me, one I was drawn to emulate. And soon I'll be able to.

Which would you have: Endless wealth or endless bliss? If you answered wealth, you clearly haven't experienced bliss. And you will.

The only value of endless wealth would be to purchase endless bliss by giving most of that wealth away. Not all of it. Of course not. But enough that we feel it.

No bliss comes from getting as much as possible and giving away as little as possible. That may (or may not) work for animals but it won't work for us.

"Generosity" begs our conviction that we'll survive in life without needing to hoard everything that comes our way. It presupposes that we have enough faith in God, Providence and the universal laws that we can entertain and act on the notion of giving at all - and giving without an expectation of return. No loans. Just gifts.

Generosity is made easy by unitive consciousness and transformative love. The farther one is from those two, the more difficult generosity becomes and the more the exercise of the generosity muscle is needed.

Generosity, when it becomes contagious, sees one person pass something along to someone else, who passes something along to someone else, and so on, until it comes back again to the original gifter, not necessarily in that order. Those who wish to jump the line can pay it forward. And, yes, random acts of kindness are (almost) always in order. (1)

On the Gender Equality Project, we'll have to gift with caution. Put \$50,000 into the hands of an Afghan woman and you may have signed her death warrant. Try to force western medicine on an African village and you may turn husband against wife. Discernment will need to temper generosity.

Generosity at essence is offering an open heart to others. It's like saying "I love you" with currency and the appropriate return is a simple "thank you." Exchange complete.

Let us be a channel of thy abundance, Holy Father, a steward of thy bounty, Divine Mother.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Some discernment is required. Those on the downslope, the decline may only use the gift of money to feed a habit or addiction. Due diligence is always assumed.

# The Real Reval

May 30, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/01/the-real-reval-2/>



*Transformative Love Credit: www.galo.com*

The *real* Reval is the reset from ordinary love to transformative love.

Ordinary love cannot keep us from being enmeshed in conflict, dissension, attempts to control, manipulation.

Transformative love leaves no room for them. There's no question of them bothering us.

Ordinary love is like a fire. It can blaze pretty high. But transformative love is incandescent. Its flame cannot be quenched. Unless we leave it voluntarily.

It will never leave us.

Transformative love is worth more than gold and rubies. Open the treasure buried in the field and you'll find inside ... love.

If I am bereft of love at this moment, I must have abandoned it. It would

never abandon me. I repent.

Where to find it?

How many masters have said: Seek it in the heart. The heart is the wellspring between us, the personality in the Third-Dimensional suit of armor, and our soul, the Self, the Christ, the Atman.

Love comes from the Self via the heart. The heart is an artesian well of love. So of course we'd seek love in the heart.

Once it's located, once the door has been opened, we discover that love is a flow. It has to be received, but it cannot then be hoarded or saved. It must be passed along.

And it cannot be passed along to some and not to all. Love, like rain, makes no distinction among sentient beings. It flows over rich and poor, all religions and nations alike.

So our love, to be transformative, has to take in everybody. That can be challenging, but it gets easier the deeper into transformative love we go.

Love yields to bliss. Bliss yields to ecstasy. Ecstasy yields to exaltation. But these are all in the end, it seems to me, forms of love.

Just as the other Reval produces value, so this spiritual Reval does the same. The more people who witness transformative love, respond to it, and achieve it, the greater the amount of heart-conscious value is produced for the whole world.

Ask for a heart opening. Twenty-five hundred years ago, you would have had to meditate to have it. In the End Times, I'm led to believe that one need only ask.

# **We are a Co-operative Commonwealth**

September 20, 2013/June 28, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/20/we-are-a-co-operative-commonwealth-2/>



*Who says one person cannot change the world?*

*Reposted from June 28, 2012*

In my last reading with Archangel Michael, he asked me to get in touch with my vision for the world and write about it.

This is my vision for the world and this is the fulfilment of that assignment. Seen particularly, it's my vision for the 2012 Scenario [Golden Age of Gaia] community - editors, moderators, staff, discussion group, and readers. Seen generally, it's my vision for the world.

It's just my vision. You'll have your vision. I'm not trying to force anything on anybody. We all need to have our own vision. And hopefully we'll communicate it. My understanding is that by formulating it and putting it out, we draw it to ourselves by the Law of Attraction.

The [Golden Age of Gaia] community, but the world as well, is, in my eyes, a co-operative commonwealth. By "co-operative," I mean that we co-operate, share,

work together, restrain ourselves when restraint is needed, extend ourselves when extension is needed.

By "commonwealth," I mean not that we share our wealth, although it wouldn't be a bad thing if we did. In fact very soon I'll be making another financial appeal and we'll have the opportunity to engage in the simplest act of co-operation: sharing with those who have not. But what we work for is the "common weal" or "common good."

The idea is not mine. It was devised by American workers in the Nineteenth Century and became enshrined in the name of a Canadian political party - the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation or CCF.

It arose in an age that saw the "social gospel" arise, the inner-city movement, the trade union, and many other worthwhile projects and movements in social activism.

A co-operative commonwealth, in my opinion, sees its members behave dharmically, not adharmically; like adults, not like parents and children; true up to the divine qualities, not to their undivine equivalents. A co-operative commonwealth sees people extend the common frontier of striving for perfection, for the highest common denominator, not the lowest.

A co-operative commonwealth sees people operate holographically. Each person is the whole in miniature. Each person takes responsibility for the whole and acts locally while thinking globally. Each person does not wait for the green flag but begins the moment the thought occurs to them. And each person does only what is possible; the impossible is strictly optional.

We also bring to what we do a realistic appraisal of what events we're situated in. Those events are connected to a pragmatic acceptance that we are in the last days, weeks, and months of the end of a cosmic cycle, that we are preparing for a global transformational shift at year's end, and that we are part of a movement that includes beings we can't even presently see.

A co-operative commonwealth accepts life as it is but aims to have it be as we would like it to be. And how we would like it to be, what we would like it to be is, as Werner Erhard said, a world that works for everyone, with nobody left out. That

is our ideal. That is what we are aiming for. We are building a divine order, Heaven on Earth. We are spirits having a human experience, and raising that experience to the spiritual or divine.

# ⌘ Appendices ⌘

# Transcript – The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority

June 9, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/09/transcript-the-divine-mother-take-up-your-divine-authority-repost/>



*I consider this channeling from the Divine Mother to be the one item I'd take with me on a long train trip, it's so helpful and wide-ranging.*

*Every sentence is a topic heading.*

*If we got what she's saying here down to our bones, I'd say we'd be well equipped for whatever comes down the road thereafter. I can't think of another message that I'd say that of.*

*From 2017.*

---

[An Hour With An Angel](#), February 23, 2017

Linda Dillon: Channel for the Council of Love

Steve Beckow: Host, InLight Radio

Steve: Welcome, Mother.

Divine Mother: And, welcome to you. Welcome to all of you, my beloved ones upon this planet, this sweet archangel that has incarnated and assumed the form as planetary Gaia. I begin with this because I want you to conceive of the potential that each and every one of you carries.

When we first spoke of this planet being an archangel in form, of how they assumed this form of planet, ancient beings in service to the One, many of you were hesitant or dumbfounded.

But the reason we speak of this is for you to comprehend, my beloved ones, the scope, the majesty, the potential of what you are capable of. Yes, as archangels, as angels, as star seed. It matters not how you conceive of yourself, how you perceive of yourself, you are of my essence. And in that you carry the pattern of all. You carry the pattern of love which has such a myriad of faces, expressions and ways of being.

So often of late, which is one of the reasons why I have asked to step forth and speak of the Plan, so often of late I have heard your cries, your pleas, your tears in the night suggesting and telling me, pleading with me, saying that you are not sure that you can go on.

While at the same time and in the same sacred space, declaring your glee, your happiness, your joy that you know that this is the time of fulfillment and the bringing forth of your plan, of the blossoming of you, sweet one, in the larger context of my dream, my Plan, *the Plan*, for we do not necessarily claim ownership. In many ways, think of this Plan as this plan for this planet because the grander Plan might be too large to talk about. We will see.

But the grander plan for this planet is very simply the unfoldment of love, the re-anchoring of love as the fundamental energy and guiding principle of existence in this realm.

Now, think of what I say to you this day. When the reference point of all creation, all thinking, all feeling, all action, all interaction is love, then the harmony of One, our harmony, and yes, our sacred union, is in place.

And, while we say re-anchored, think of it in this way, because you have never been untethered from the Father and I, you have never been untethered from the love. That is not, in your realm, a possibility, and there are infinite possibilities.

So think of it in this way: that you have dropped or weighed anchor far out on a very, very stormy sea and you are but a row boat. And you have been tossed and turned and sometimes upheaval has occurred and you have had your little boat full of water and you thought you were sinking.

And, this has been the state, both individually and for humanity, for a very long time. Do not think, my beloved ones, that I am not aware of or do not care about the turmoil that you have experienced both in the immediate present, past and distant eons.

Now, what I say to you is you are taking that row boat, your beautiful sacred self, by my Plan, and let us say that the archangels are in charge of this transport, along with your star family and we are transporting this sweet little row boat to a placid little lake or an inlet in a favorite cove.

And the water is crystal clear and your anchor is simply gently upon the bottom and you bob up and down now and then, or you simply stay perfectly still. And you enjoy the peace, the beauty, the harmony of existence.

Now, I do not imply that to be in the harmony of One, which is my Plan, to be in the harmony of love, in that perfect balance of bliss and exuberance and joy, negates adventure. Quite the contrary!

I have been beckoning you. This is my Plan. I beckon you, I invite you and now I am reaching out to you. Take my hand that we may go forth in the truest adventure of the co-creation of Earth, of Gaia, of Gaians and humanity and the multiplicity of the kingdoms.

To be your creator self is the Plan. You cannot fully embody and embrace the totality of your creator self, especially in form, if you are not in alignment with the

love, with the will, and even with the divine mind. That harmony necessitates creation and it is also a precursor to meaningful creation.

Now certainly humans over the many tens of thousands of years have perfected the creation of illusion, the illusion of disconnect, of betrayal, of abandonment, of abuse and control.

And that has been a journey that you have chosen collectively during that phase to follow and it has been part of my Plan that certainly this exercise of undeveloped free will would be allowed to come forth so that individually and collectively you would learn that these choices in the simplest way cause pain. And what is pain other than a feeling, an experience of separation from us. (1)

Your design, the design that I have imbued you with, is that we are connected and one. And your greatest dream and desire is to be in unity and ultimately reunification so any sense of separation is what you think of as pain. And it is true. It is genuine.

And, of course you have had many names for this: betrayal, abandonment, you know the list. And, you have internally and externally blamed others, blamed me, for this state of affairs, not wanting to assume that mature responsibility for your choices.

And all this, while not welcomed, has been allowed, until such point where my desire and your desire, individually and collectively, have re-conjoined.

This has always been the Plan. That at the point when you have turned back to the Father and I, metaphorically and actually, that what you have found is us standing right here waiting and beckoning and reaching out to you to begin this next phase. We are infinitely patient. (2)

And, yes, beloved ones, there is such a thing as divine timing. And divine timing in this instance, because that is what it is, is you turning back to us. Not because of rigidity or control or power structures. And, I do not say this as a critique of all structured religions.

But the turning back to me, to us has been direct, not because it was required, not because you have been told it was necessary, but because your heart, in the truth and the yearning of your plan within our Plan has brought this forth.

Now you say, “But we made this collective decision, Mother, in and around 2012, spiritually and physically, emotionally, in every realm.” (3) Spiritually-mature decisions also require, my beloveds, spiritually-mature preparation. (4) You have entered a phase of claiming your birthright of freedom and power, in the truest sense, to be in sacred partnership with us.

So, have we been assisting you? Yes. We have been showing you how to tie your shoes, how to bake bread, how to create Nova Earth. But we have not been tying your shoes for you or serving up your dinner because that would not empower you.

And the anchoring of your promise and the promise of this Plan is your assumption of your divine authority. I do not use these words lightly.

Divine authority, what does this mean? That you have stepped forward. You are authorized and empowered. And you are and will be given the wherewithal to proceed as your creator self, never simply as a minion, a puppet.

Often you and we have used the word "servant" which sometimes has a slightly different connotation in your understanding, because we are all servants.

Yes, beloved, I am a servant to you, to the One, to the Father, to the All. You do not conceive of me this way. And you and Michael and Raphael and St. Germaine and all beings are servants to one another and to the All. To the All of this planet and each other and to the All, if you are thinking your galaxy or a universe, the multiverse or the omniverse. It is all of a piece, child.

And because it is all of a piece, interwoven, interdependent, interconnected, there are ... evolutionary steps – that is what I will call it – that are occurring upon sweet Gaia and within each of you that have far-reaching impact and consequences throughout the omniverse.

So when you hesitate – and you haven’t been hesitating, by the way – but when you hesitate or do not carry through on a soul promise, then the impact is very far reaching as well.

Now, this may feel daunting at times and that is part of the cry and the plea that I hear from many of you. Because seldom, sweet ones, are those cries for help based on selfishness or self-serving requests. The plea that I hear most often is to either come home to the reunification or to have divine intervention that you may proceed in the fulfillment of your dreams and my dreams, that you can be back in the balance, the perfect bliss of love because it is far too painful to be anywhere else.

Now, that is a very broad overview. And then you would say to me, “But Mother, we understand the progression of what we have been doing. But where is the fulfillment and what is the chaos that we now witness in so many areas and pockets of this planet?”

It is the last tantrum. It is the destruction of the illusion and the exposure on many, many fronts of what hatred and greed and abuse looks like.

Because even for those who are acting as the players in this [dark] part of the unfoldment, it is painful for a being that seeks power for themselves or power over another, whether it is a parent over a child, a husband over a wife, a man over an army. It matters not. The yearning [for], the exercise of control never gives the joy. The pain simply grows. And so the actions become more grotesque, larger, until the breakdown is and has been and will be occurring.

So, you observe this and you certainly intervene where you can and where appropriate and you send the love. But you do not engage in the process because you want, and I want, that breakdown to occur.

Do not forget the collective decided to proceed together. And that decision set a pattern and a paradigm, again far-reaching. And was that desire for the collective to come forth as one? Yes. But it was early, so you still have the capacity, dear hearts, to surprise your Mother. But also know, when I say early, I have a tendency to discuss things in much longer time frames than you do.

So I do not talk about yesterday or today. Not because I do not understand it, but simply because I know the volatility of human emotion and how things go up and down but always coming to this place of resolve.

Now, several that I have empowered, particularly Yeshua, have spoken of this as the time of fulfillment. I want you to know that resolution, resolve – using your

language and understanding – is not fulfillment. Resolve is two stubborn children having a fist fight in the school yard, stopping and staring at each other with bloody noses saying, “Okay, we won’t fight anymore,” and holding that resolve because there are consequences for them to proceed any further.

Fulfillment is the glorious joy and celebration of what has always been planned not only for the planet and the kingdoms, but beloveds, for each and every one of you, that this sense of isolation or struggle does not exist. And some of you are tasting this and setting down the new paradigm. And that is my gift to you so that this new understanding, this new way of being is being anchored already upon your planet.

But the creation, yes, it is mine, but it is also yours. If the Mother sees her beloved child as an artist or an architect and says, “Here. Here are the water colors. Here are the Lego blocks. Build what is divinely beautiful. I give you my divine authority to do so. I will guide you. I will help you. But I entrust this to you as well.”

Now, I know I give you a great deal to ponder. So where do you wish to begin?

SB: I could listen to you forever, Mother, so please don't think I am chafing at the bit here. Not at all. I did have a question for you about your comment on our assumption of our divine authority. I think I have heard enough from the Masters and the galactics and the Company of Heaven *about* our divine authority. But *assumption* of divine authority. How do we *assume* divine authority?

DM: A brilliant question. Because for me to confirm or reassure you that you have our divine authority and that it is part and parcel of your beloved sweet divine self in human form, from wherever you think that you hail from is one thing. The reticence ... and I do not ever criticize you or chastise. There are times when I am sorrowful, not because of the unfoldment but because I know that you hurt and harm your heart, hurt and harm yourself. But there has been a huge reticence individually and collectively on the part of human beings to assume that divine authority. And of course, the first step to that is the individual assumption.

Now part of that reticence has been the very well-established abuse of authority upon your planet so that many who are of the love hesitate to step forth thinking that authority has so often meant that you are trying to coerce or tell somebody else

what to do, and that you don't want to put yourself in that role or in that position of potential conflict. But that is not what we are talking about.

You are of us, and you are fully and completely autonomous. And in this I mean that that is the gift and the trust of free will. Because free will has been so aberrant in so many ways, those of you who wish to align with love, with divinity, often will hesitate, be reticent, to assume your authority. But if you do not assume it, then who does?

Now, let me be a very practical Mother, which is not what I am known for. (Chuckles) You have assumed form, and let me say to you I have allowed you to assume form. I have chosen and created and birthed you into form. That is the Plan at work and I have done this, we have done this, with that spark of divinity so that you would be divine in form.

And what that means in very practical terms is the assumption of your divine authority to be in charge of your life, of your thoughts, of your feelings, of your actions, of your behaviors, of your steps, of your environments, all the way out to the edges of the universe, throughout all times and dimensions. But I won't go there because that would confuse and this is me trying to be practical.

If you do not take authority over your existence – think in practical terms, this life – then what happens? You are adrift. You are in fact that row boat in the middle of the ocean being twisted and turned every which way. Divine authority means choosing - yes, with your free will and your divine authority of free will - to direct how, where, when, if you choose to proceed.

You have the most magnificent internal wisdom and knowing. That pain barometer of separation tells you when you are not in alignment with your divine self and hence with us.

There are times, and we mean moments, when the action is what you would think of as doing nothing. But of course doing nothing is always doing something because you are either disengaged or being the observer or participant observer. So there is no such thing.

It is an illusion for you to even conceive or believe or think that you are not in your divine authority every moment of your existence. Now, if you choose to ignore it,

and that is what the reticence is, then you are not fulfilling your joy, your purpose, what gives you the greatest glee.

And yes, there are moments when those decisions can be challenging and difficult. But, that shows you your strength, your courage, your valor, your persistence in working your way back to us. So much of that reticence has been, “Well, I don’t want to step on anyone’s toes,” while allowing yourself to be trampled. That is not the plan.

The plan is harmonious, like a dance. Will there be missteps at times? Yes. That is when you bow to each other and chuckle. You do not go to war.

So there is this reticence, particularly upon the light worker community, because authority has been defined as dictatorial, as controlling. But, what you are truly doing is anchoring and re-anchoring, through this assumption of divine authority, the truth of what leadership, stewardship and creation and co-creation and partnership and community and unity and truth is all about. And, if you do not do it, my beloveds, who does?

Because, as the old is fading away – and trust me, it will fade away, that is a given – then there will be a vacuum if you have not stepped forward and said, “You know, there is an alternate way to be human, to live upon this planet that is kind and considerate and sharing and decent and honest and filled with laughter and sweetness.

This is a planet of such diversity and beauty and she will be pure again. That is already underway. I am not suggesting that you engage in bully fights. That is futile; it is an exercise in futility.

What I am suggesting is that you, as your creator self, in the assumption of individual and collective authority, forge a different pathway and you open that pathway for all to come with you. And we are helping you. That gateway is open and you are being flooded and you are being assisted and you will be assisted every step of the way.

SB: Mother, I just heard you say we will be assisted every step of the way and that, in fact, is at the basis of my next question.

If I go into building Nova Earth the mind, heart and will that I have now, I worry that I won't be able to handle the challenges. Sometimes I think of myself as a battery, the kind you buy in the drugstore, just the single battery, and that I'll be completely drained trying to do everything that needs to be accomplished in the coming years.

Can you counsel me on that? Can you give me some reassurance that I will have the needed wit and will to get this next phase of work done?

DM: Yes. First of all, you can plug your battery into me. You can ask Archangel Michael for a boost. I say this for all of you because most of you who hear me this night know what it is to be in love. And, yes, I am not talking about just the love, I am talking about head over heels, chemical, hormonal, human falling in love, and how in those initial stages you can't do enough. You can stay up all night and talk. You can make love for hours. You can plan your entire life together. You can climb tall mountains. And there is always enough energy.

Then of course, it changes. It shifts. I use this example because that is the level of energy, when you are plugged in to what you love, that can flow as easily as the intake of breath. (5)

Think of it in this way: I am breathing into you. And in that, in that infinite breath is infinite connection and energy to go forth.

Beloveds, I do not, it is not part of my desire that you work yourself to the bone. This is a grand unfoldment, long in coming, infinitely expandable.

My original purpose was for you to be in form and to know love. That is why I have birthed you, to have the joy, the pleasure, the excitement, the experience of being in this form and of living and being love. There is no subcontract that says "and part of that is to work yourself to the bone or to an early grave." In fact, graves were never part of that design to start with anyway.

You do not do this alone. Yes, you all have unique and beautiful talents and abilities and authorities and roles. And, there is not one role that is not immensely significant. Every single piece is critical.

But what that also means is you have to allow others of like heart, like mind, like vision, to participate. Not to... listen to what I say... not to help you, but to participate, so that it is a co-creation.

Will there be lively discussion on what is the best pathway? [Yes.] And is that not sheer delight to have the latitude to have this discussion? So others participate each in their own way. Because you have not seen the example, truly in many places, of what it means to work in co-creative partnership, most of your structures, institutions, etc., have been top-down authority, dictatorial. That is not the way we operate.

You say, “Well, how can we have thousands of people participating in a single undertaking?” And I say to you, “How can you not?”

There are billions coming into entrainment with the love. Will you bump up against each other? Yes, you might. And that will simply mean meeting a long lost friend. You will have the energy.

I want to emphasize to you what you have thought of as work has need to be joy. And in that joy is what you think of as tasks, whether it is sweeping the floor or running a foundation.

But, equally important is watching the colors of the sky shift and sitting with a friend breaking bread, prayer and meditation, simplicity. If they miss [i.e., want] a watchword, keep bringing it back to simplicity.

You have a tendency to think things, and I mean all of you, are incredibly complex. Dear hearts! You have no idea. But in fact it is very simple. Is this love? When I am about to have this conversation or implement this structure or undertake this task, does it feel like love? Does it make my heart sing? Is this something I want to do? And, if the answer is yes, then you are in your divine authority.

And if it is no, reconsider. Talk to me. I am always with you. I have always been.

SB: Well, we're nearing the end of the show, Mother. Is there anything you'd like to say in closing?

DM: Yes. I go full circle and I reach out to those of you, my beloved children, who are bereft or uncertain or feel that you don't know which way to turn. Turn to me.

Allow us – for I have many who assist – to put in place with and for you that which you need, that which makes your heart come to a place of balance and peace.

Go with my love, sweet ones. Farewell.

### **Footnotes**

(1) " And what is pain other than a feeling, an experience of separation from us." Since Mother/Father One is only love, if we substitute "love" for us," then what is pain but a separation from love?

(2) Is this not the parable of the prodigal child?

(3) To have as many inhabitants of Planet Earth ascend at the same time as possible, rather than the few who would have ascended if the culmination of Ascension (Sahaja Samadhi) happened in 2012.

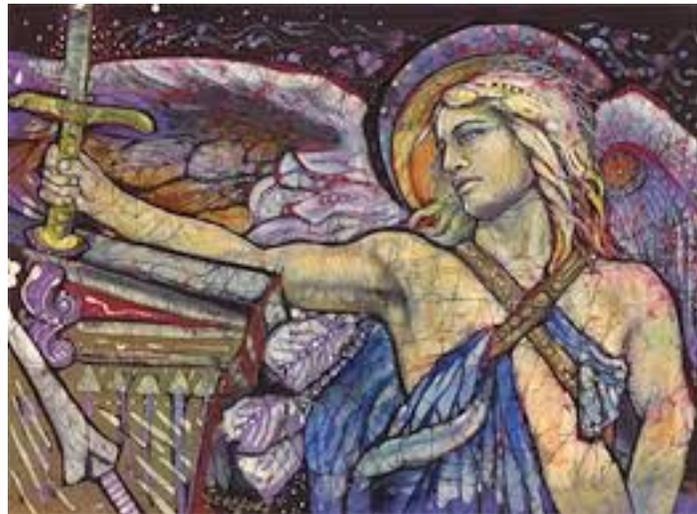
(4) Carrying out our wish to take with us as many as possible has now slowed the Ascension process down and requires more preparation than the other option would have. That calls on us for patience and understanding.

(5) Higher-dimensional, transformative love renews everything it touches and keeps it renewed for as long as that love flows.

# Archangel Michael: The Source of Power and Authority

March 9, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/14/archangel-michael-explains-plan-unfolds-midst-creative-chaos/>



Linda Dillon: Channel for the Council of Love

Steve Beckow: Host, InLight Radio

Archangel Michael: Greetings! I am Michael.

Steve Beckow: Greetings, Lord.

AAM: And welcome to each and every one of you. I welcome you as Archangel of peace, warrior of love, bringer of news and whatever titles you wish to bestow upon me, I gladly accept. But, please also bestow on me the title of friend, of ally, of brother, as we go forth, yes, dear Steve, dear Linda, as you have said, in fulfillment of the Mother's plan.

Now we all know that the Mother's plan is infinite and eternal. And even as Archangel, and even if I stretch my wings and my arms to the breadth of this

universe, I would not touch the edges of Her plan, of the infinite Divine plan. So when we say, and when we speak heart to heart, mind to mind, friend to friend about the fulfillment of the plan, of course we are speaking of this phase and this element and the beauty, the phenomenal beauty of the bringing forth to fruition this element, this segment of our Mother's plan.

And, yes, in order to manage and promote workability, of course we talk of the fulfillment of the Mother's plan for this planet, for this beautiful Archangel Gaia, and the fulfillment of the ascension of the human collective, and of course, everything else - all the kingdoms, anything you can conceive of because, of course, it is integrated - it is of a piece. And you bring forth the ascension of a planet. But even that part of the plan has such implications, yes, what you would think of as the domino effect, for so many planets, so many galaxies, so many races throughout the Omniverse.

Now we come this day to talk about power. But even before we get there, I want each of you, my beloveds, to consider the wonder of this life, of this incarnation, of this time in the unfoldment of the Divine plan through that exercise that you have referred to as free will, partnered with your divine authority, that you are bringing forth in form, in substance, in materiality the plan of the Mother.

Think of it. You are translating a divine dream, a divine wish into form. On this beloved planet you have had an age, which although you don't recognize it, still goes on, but you've had an age of inventors. For those who would dream and conceptualize, such as Einstein, and then that would be brought into form. And, look now how so many of Einstein's theories are being proven to be true. Well, we knew that a long time ago.

Now, think of your life, your dreams, your ideas of what your heart desires and what you know is possible because you came with that knowing. It's being brought into form, materiality. And, whether it is simply a concept such as an institution or a society, the way it functions, it is still a form. And it is a form because there are human beings acting, behaving according to the principles of the institution or the society and the belief systems they're under.

The magnitude of this, and the magnitude of our honoring of each of you in this, is beyond substantial. So, know that.

Power. With that process, what I suggest and say to you is there is only one source of power. In the true sense, yes, like Yeshua speaks of true love, now let us speak of true power. Now what is the essence of power? What is the creative force, of source, of Mother, Father, One?

Well, if you have not heard us then you have not been listening. Because repeatedly and infinitely and eternally we will always say it is love. That is the generating essence of all power. And we will talk about divine authority in this context as well. How you experience power is through a unified, even a form of sacred union. Think of it even in terms of your electricity, your grids. You plug something into the wall, or you tune in to some electronic cell tower, etc., and you key into the power. You connect to the juice that will generate whatever device you are hoping to give you satisfaction.

So it is with genuine power. This word as we have spoken of before, has been greatly abused, misused and certainly misunderstood until it has degenerated, in your language and many languages in the collective consciousness of humans, to almost a negative connotation. So, we want to resurrect this term of power because each of you, my beloved friends, are being invited to fully assume your power.

Now, it is a different expression of that for each and every one of you. But the source of what you plug in and you join and conjoin with is the same. It is the infinite. It is the love. And that is the energy, the juice that allows you to proceed and to bring into form.

Now, upon this planet, and I am not just speaking about this time, although this is some wondrous examples, but power has been regrettably used. And this is where the connotation of power as a negative has come from. Not from the purity of the essence of Source, but from the abuse of power. And, when power is abused, it degenerates. Think of it that way. There is a degeneration into manipulation, force, control. And there is the exercise of false authority over other beings. There is the manipulation of energy and it does not matter whether it is in physicality, or emotionality or any form. It is coercion to make another align with your small self-will. I won't say free will. I will say self-will. So let us use that delineation as well.

Now, what happens when there is this abuse of power? One of the things, let us talk about the abuser, and yes we can talk about abuser from a Genghis Khan or a

Hitler to a child who is manipulating simply because they want to get their own way. It is not the child that we are talking about, although we address variations on this. When there is a person, because it is primarily a human issue, that becomes an abuser of power, so often your focus has been on those who were abused, and we will get to that.

But what happens to the abuser? There is a disconnect, a fundamental disconnect from their universal soul design and, of course, from source. This is how so many false grids and paradigms grew up upon your planet.

So, think of it again in terms of the plug. And, you know if you have a plug sort of half plugged-in or a wobbly connection, you may get a flash of electricity here and there. But the full connection is lost and eventually what ends up happening is the plug simply falls out of the wall.

So the abuser, in taking that coercive action, that decision – make no mistake about it because it is a decision, it is an act of self-will – there is a disconnect from the Divine and there is a disconnect from themselves, from their own natural self. So they are becoming simply a shadow and that shadow begins to gain substance and maybe what you think of as an aspect of the self. But it is never the totality of the being. And, of course, the more the individual lives or participates in that aspect, it gains energy.

But it is all, think of this, it is all discordant energy. It is energy that is not aligned either with truth or with the truth of their being. And this is very, very sad.

It is a departure from Source. Now there are some exceptions, but it is a departure from the reason why they chose to incarnate in the first place, which was to know the joy and experience of love in form.

Now, they may claim love, but it is the ego experience and it is the ego experience which is self-explanatory where the love is reflected upon one's self rather than truly in a conjoining in a sacred partnership with another, whether it is a partner or a family or a community.

The more that disconnect, and the longer, the stronger that disconnect is in place, the more aberrant the behaviors become, the more unhappy, to put it mildly, the individual becomes even if they claim happiness or joy. Joy is off the table. So you

are dealing with an individual who has assumed power through coercion, force, control, who is in a completely dysfunctional, discordant relationship not only with themselves, but with whomever they associate with, whether is partner, family, community, nation or world.

Then there are those who are subtly or actually, directly or indirectly in receipt – let us put it that way – of the abuse of control. And again, you have the range from the parent being held hostage in the supermarket to something as abhorrent as a Hitler.

Abuse of power requires agreement and acquiescence. When there is an abuse of power, again either subtly or actually, what happens particularly in the direct line of fire, the individual who is being manipulated, abused, coerced is subtly or actually agreeing or acquiescent, and they are simply different points on the same spectrum to being controlled, either because it doesn't seem to matter to them at the moment or there is an agreement because of lack of self-worth and self-love that they will allow this.

Now, I can already hear you, Steve, saying to me, “Well, a victim of rape and violence is not agreeing.” Which is absolutely correct. Yes, I can read your mind.

And that is the battle for truth. That is the battle for freedom. But let us finish the thought, because the battle is where I want to go.

But the unconscious and sometimes conscious agreement with the abuser leads eventually, and sometimes rapidly, to the establishment of a paradigm of abuse of power that is accepted. And, then the recipient of that abuse of power, whether it is a spouse or a community or a nation, then is participating consciously or subconsciously in this false paradigm that is completely disconnected from the Source and truth, from the love energy.

Now, what is happening with humanity? And, you say, “Well, dear Lord, it looks like we're all going down the tubes rapidly.” And, of course, those of you who are feeling that are simply dismayed at what you are witnessing, at the exposure of the abuse of power, to which we are thrilled.

Because what is truly happening is there are billions of you and not all of those billions wear the hat of being called light worker or love holder, but there are billions who are not only acknowledging and witnessing and seeing and exposing

the abuse of power, but very actively choosing with the free will – not the self-will – that they do not want to be, they do not choose to be within that facade, that illusion of those who are trying to create or recreate an old third.

Now, if we had had this conversation to its fullest several years ago, you would not have fully understood. And I do not mean this in a derogatory way. You would not have fully understood what I was talking about. And you would not have fully understood or agreed with me. Nevertheless it was there and it was truth. But you were in a more hopeful forward thrust mode and that was necessary to get you to this point.

Now, what is power? And let us go back to the agreement and the acquiescence because power is unification, it is conjoining, it is community, it is alignment. And it is alignment of free will with Divine will. It does not eradicate, limit or even require that you give up your decision-making power; quite the contrary. In previous conversations, we have talked about power, the assumption of the mantle of power in human form in creating Nova Earth as the assumption of stewardship, of guardianship. And that still stands. Make no mistake about that.

But, what does human power mean? Yes, of course, it means balance. But it also means, my beloved friends, that you are fully, fully plugged in, that you are fully connected. You say, “Well, Lord, I am trying. But I am waiting for Ascension. Maybe once I go through that final portal, then I’ll feel fully plugged in.”

No. That is not good enough. You have the capacity, you have the wherewithal, you have absolutely what it takes to fully align with your power, your universal self, the totality of your full design, your abilities, in divine perfection of your divine authority, with the divine authority, with the love right now.

No more delays.

In the using of power, because power when you think of it, think of how it is geared in terms of your electrical grids, etc. It is something to be utilized. It is an energy to be utilized. It is part of what you think of as your co-creative efforts. And in that there always, yes always, will be elements of agreement and acquiescence. And that is fine.

If you are a master chef and your passion, your inspiration, your power lies in creating delightful, nutritious, regenerative, restorative meals, then in your family, you may become the kitchen power. And, that is your forte' and you will enjoy when you are doing that and others support you in doing that.

Now, some of your family may acquiesce because they have absolutely no interest in going anywhere near the kitchen. So to them it is a non-issue and you will hear them say, "Go for it, and I am so happy you are." And that level of acquiescence is perfect. Divinely perfect.

Then there are those in your family who will be in agreement: "Well yes, I am not particularly fond, it is not my forte' or my first passion to be the cook or the chef, so you go ahead and be the chef because that is who you are." And, then there is an attachment to that. Stop!

Now and then I would like to participate or even be in charge of the kitchen or a meal. And that is the cooperation because, of course, as the chef, you are saying, "This is my passion, but that does not mean I always want to be tethered to the kitchen, because I may wish to go to an art class. I may wish to join Michael and paint the sky." So there is that level, and I am using the simplest example, of cooperation.

So, there are those that "go ahead and do what you want because that is not in my purview of interest" and then there are those who want to be on the periphery. And, then there will be those who say, "Well, I want to participate more fully because I want to learn how to cook. I am not sure if that's my passion, but I would like to participate." And so it is in power.

So, dearest Steve, for example, you are a writer, you are a communicator, this is the essence of who you are. This is the essence of what I would term your power, your passion, your contribution, your talent, and the choices that you are making with your free will.

Now, I am not asking you to go and be a landscaper, because that is not your passion. Now, there are others, and others that are listening right now, whose passion is to go and get their hands in the dirt and talk to the trees and dance with the elementals. And that is fine. What is key in this is the true connection to power. It is that alignment and it is the exercise of free will choice, not in authoritarian,

coercive ways, but in absolute cooperation of the highest realm of love, of loving actions, of loving energies. Because the love is the energy that is going to help you create, whether it is a cake or a garden or a nation, that is what is going to create what works for everyone.

If the love, the cooperation, unity, consideration, empathy, compassion is not present, then it is not of love and it certainly is not of power. Because it is not of the Mother, it is simply of human design. And, as history has shown you again and again, that human design has been extremely faulty.

Now, with that food for thought, where do you wish to begin?

SB: Thank you, Lord. You've made a lot of points, but you're not just talking about Hitler and Genghis Khan, you're also talking about me. It's just a question of how far you want to take things, right? The same attempts to force my will on others through my words or energy or attitudes, it's the same, right? It's just on a very much smaller scale.

AAM: That is correct. And I am glad you have brought me to my next point.

SB: Okay. (Laughter) Now that's Divine co-creative partnership!

AAM: That is correct! Now, in the gentlest way I say this, there is not a one of you that has not, at some juncture, practiced an abuse of power. And, that is a good thing insofar as you know exactly – be honest with yourselves – you know exactly what it looks and feels and tastes like. And you have been the recipient of, can we call it, these minor abuses of power.

So there is subtle manipulation that goes on in human interaction. And, it is part of what you would think of as egoic behavior rather than heart-conscious behavior. And what we've witnessed beloveds is that there is less and less of this because you are becoming more conscious, not only are you becoming more conscious of when you are doing this, you are becoming more uncomfortable with when you are doing this because you know what you are doing.

Now, sometimes you just say, "But, I really want my own way." Not trusting, but if you were to express that in positive ways, in ways that admit you're human, that

you would get your own way anyway. So, there is still this level in many hearts, well, in many egos that are still at that level of the manipulative child.

Do I come this day to blame or shame or bring guilt to you? No. That is not of love. But I do bring your attention to it because when you behave that way, what you are doing, sweet angels, is pulling that plug. You are pulling that plug, not completely, but making it wobbly, from your own universal soul design and from the source. So, think of it. You are disconnecting, yes, from Mother/Father One. But you are also disconnecting from your beloved self. And the difficulty of this is when you are in that system, it means you cannot think of this. It is not possible to have a full heart connection with another being, not with a human being, not with your guides, not with your Archangel. Oh, we will talk to you. Make no doubt about it. But you won't feel the full impact of our love. And that is sad.

Even in the animal kingdom – and let us even make it more specific with a dog, and you all know that dogs are among the most faithful, loyal, and they are used to being adherent. And even with dogs, when you are in that disconnect, you cannot fully connect, and that is pathetic, because that, in a conscious being, in a conscious light worker, love holder is pathetic. Because you know better. You have already been. And when I say you, I mean the light worker collective, the love holder collective, the billions that I have talked about that don't even know those terms are flying back and forth through that ascension portal. You are on this side because what you are doing is waiting for the collective, but you are also already creating Nova Earth and Nova being.

So what you are doing is you are fine tuning some of your behaviors. You are bringing to the conscious forefront of both your mind and your heart that you choose not to reinforce a paradigm of abuse of power. Because when you do those scenic detours, those various little exercises in manipulation, what you are also doing is you are paying homage, you are agreeing with that abuse of power paradigm and that is not the truth of your heart of who you are. So more and more you are saying, 'No.'

Now, I want to be clear. There is a difference and I want this to be known very much, between acting in a manipulative way and writing or channeling or speaking or having a cup of coffee and conversation that is from your heart. This is why we

have taken the trouble and your star family has been teaching you about the various forms of language.

Now you are not trying, in writing, to manipulate. It is not errant behavior to state your case. When you write, when you speak, when you behave from the framework, the truth of your genuine understanding, when you have done your work, dear hearts, of digging and removing the debris, which you are doing marvelously, when you speak from that place, then what you are doing is not trying to manipulate. You are not trying to coerce others into your point of view. You are leaving that doorway wide open because you are speaking with Saedor for a lively conversation. You are saying, “This is what I think. This is how I feel. This is what I believe.” And then you are saying, “But you may have something to add to this understanding. You may have something to build and to expand this, not just for me but for all of us.”

So, it is an open conversation. In the abuse of power it is a closed conversation. It is, “this is the way it is. This is how you are to behave. This is what you have need to adhere to and I don’t want any back talk.” That is not of love. But, in a loving conversation, what is happening is that door is open. So where the conversation is closed – and there are far too many people in various nations who are afraid, yes, and I do not mean afraid in terms of wilderness issues, I mean afraid for their lives, afraid for their freedom to express that.

The But, what you are doing, and this is one of the reasons why I am asking to talk about this this day, when you are throwing that door open and you are saying, “This is the conversation, this is what I believe, this is what I feel. What do you have to add?” And we have seen some very interesting additions. Not all is truth. That does not matter because that will be culled out like a weed in a garden and it will be done gently and kindly and with a great deal of humor.

But, what you do when you open that conversation, when you are laying down that new grid of power, authority, of stewardship, is you are saying, “Come over here because we are wide open to building together. That this is collegial, this is cooperative. We are unified and we have a goal, and our goal is bringing into form the love that the Mother shows us, shares with us, that is in our very DNA.” We have talked about diverging pathways and that you are forging a new pathway and

you are saying to the collective, “Look come over here.” Well, this new framework of power is part of that. Do you understand what I say?

SB: Well, I do. But, I have to admit that I am still having trouble thinking of situations like being the head of a company, say, and having a mission, having a vision and getting the manifestation of that vision to happen, and having, not chains of command exactly, but reporting relationships, let’s use that business phrase. How to do it without lapsing into giving commands or abuse of power? I still don’t understand how that will work after the abundance starts to flow and light workers are disbursing funds. I still don’t know how it’s going to work, this balance between command or getting something done or asking people to do things and free will.

AAM: It is leadership.

SB: Could you talk a bit about that?

AAM: I would be pleased to. Now you heard me, and I am but one Archangel in a legion of servants to the Mother. So we know what it is to have a boss. And nothing that I would do would ever be contrary to the Mother’s dream. Because that is all I desire. That is all I align to.

And I have legions, my legion of blue as you well know, my friend. Think of it in this way. All true leaders, all true stewards formulate a team. That concept, that structure was not formulated on abuse of power. Was it hijacked and manipulated and bastardized? Yes. But think of it in this way. As the head of the corporation, you must have a team. No individual is responsible for the creation or co-creation of Nova Earth. How many times do we have to say to you that we are not a hierarchy; we work cooperatively.

Now, does that mean that no one takes the lead? Of course not. The person who is best suited for that role takes the lead in that spectrum. There needs to be structure; otherwise all you have is chaos. And, you’ve seen enough of that. And, I’m not even talking about sixth-dimensional chaos. You will just simply have mayhem.

So you don’t take someone who is absolutely not only having managerial qualities, but is brilliant in it, and put them in charge of personnel. The IT person knows nothing about providing insurance and health care. So you bring forward a team

and that team has to be cohesive and in alignment with what you have termed your mission and purpose. The structure, the belief system of why the company, the institution, the project exists. If they are not, then that is not a good fit.

Now, will there be a discussion? When there is a CEO today, let us use today, and that CEO goes on vacation or on hiatus on a well-earned rest for months, what happens? That person who wants to try out cooking in the kitchen gets to try it on and to expand it and to learn and to grow and to be supported by the team, because in the moment, that is the best person to be in that position. And, eventually that person may realize they love doing that. So they may go off and start their own corporation. And that is alright because what they are doing is they are carrying the values, the vision, the mission into another realm and another realm and another realm.

You have an abhorrence, dear Steve, of being seen as controlling.

SB: Even while I do try to control.

AAM: That is correct. So you see the conflict there. It is not so much controlling as actively seeking cooperation. The fear of control and the desire to control comes from the subtle fear that people do not want to go forward in the direction, the same direction, or in the same realm that you do. And, what we are suggesting to you in this new paradigm is that they do.

So there is old fear that there is an abuser knocking at the door and you better be vigilant and control the situation so they don't get access is not true. So you are letting that go and what you are doing is you are seeking out new ways, heart ways of being in friendship, of being in business, of being in projects, of being in family, because that old paradigm is gone.

Now, you are seeing some rigorous attempts at resurrection, but you are not participating in that. And, I strongly encourage you, control and the need to control is simply based on the fear that you will be overridden and abused yourself. And this comes from either past lives or being controlled as a child. Let it go.

SB: Well, I confess that I have the fear that I will have a vision, one that my colleagues won't want, say, and that it'll start to wobble and people won't

subscribe to it and I'll be pulling out my hair. So, that's the kind of scenario I'm wrestling with in my worried mind.

AAM: So let us go back into the vision. Why would those beings, who wish to share in that construction and the bringing into material a vision that appeals to them, try to undermine that vision? Well, the truth would be that they would come with their, how you would phrase it, with their own agendas, or their issues of lack of self-sufficiency or self-worth, self-love. And, therefore, there would be what we would call those scenic detours.

Now, this is one of the reasons we have said to all of you, don't rush, please. Breathe. But also in the culture of a project, a company, an institution, a society, you have this wide-open door. Now let us also say, the wide-open door doesn't mean permission to act out. But, what it does mean is that there is permission when somebody starts – and that will happen – to act out or go into old discordant, aberrant behavior, that the culture is such that you bring that person back into the fold or they are given the opportunity to depart and find their own way somewhere where it does fit. Because nobody wishes individuals to be creative in areas that don't fit them, don't fit their desires and mission and purpose.

But do not think that you do not have and that we do not have the power to bring you the right people, that you do not have in your own divine authority, the ability to call forth, to create and bring to you those people who are a perfect fit. So that there isn't an adjustment period, a honeymoon period, a cleaning house period, because that is not...yes there are going to be adjustments, but the whole purpose of building a team – and a team can be your inner circle of six or seven and it can also be an outer circle of thousands – it is still a team.

From the person who wants to sweep the floor at night to the CEO, you are a team. And, each team [member?] has equal value. But it is appropriate the CEO does not tell the maintenance how to sweep. And the person who is sweeping does not tell the CEO how to implement the vision. It is all simple. Everybody has a place and every place is critical.

SB: Wow! I certainly do notice my own tendency to project the past into the future. All the failed attempts at getting some pretty exciting things off the ground and all the war wounds.

AAM: Well, might I say that this is something we can relate to?

SB: (Laughter) Well, I suppose. In fact, I'm sure. We just have a few minutes left, Lord. This is such a substantial conversation, I hate to end it. Please continue to a point where you feel we can leave the conversation to another time.

AAM: I want to pick up, my beloved friend, on what you have said, "the wounds of war and past experience," and I have made a joke because we know what it is to have things go awry. Let us put it that way. What I would encourage you to do, rather than drawing on the past - and, yes, at the very end of the hour I am introducing a new concept - rather than drawing on the past, draw on the future.

You are in the Mother's new time, in an infinite ocean, a fluidity of time. Swim to the future. Locate your ideal of what the current reality in form would look like. Pick it up and bring that into your very heart, your mind, your being, your selves. And, let it stay. And let that be your reference point because you are not recreating the old, you are bringing forth the new. So go to the new, bring it into the now, and proceed from that point.

SB: That's very helpful. Thank you for that.

AAM: You are so welcome, my friend. My brother, I speak to all of you all over this beautiful planet. Take the mantle of power. Assume your divine authority and set forth not in timidity, but in a declaration of who you are and your freedom. Go in peace. Farewell.